OR A TO

VIBYY or SURYE

State of Religion

IN THE

within parts of the moily

PHEREIM

Pregnant Policies of the Church of Jean for hipport the fame, are narrably diplays et; with fome other memorable Differential and Commemorations

By Sir Babin Sandye, Lington

Milhadirga different

LONDON,

Printed for Thomas Aglice, in the George of Clifford State, in Platform, and in 1898.

EUROPA SPECULUM;

University Library 1930/31 282 English

Saaa A Total

cheek of to brief historica

Comin Religion, and

white Police of the Comment Makes of profession of the Service of

By Sir Edwin Sanifes, Kulght.

Melmind, gadeble sa

FUNDOW,

Printed for Thomas Saffet, at the George, new Cliffords-tun, in Flottfirest, and in Beg-

minister Hall, 167

Order Reference of Properties in Properties

The CONTENTS of the content of the c

He Perfore containing the	If their exclusing of all decel
Of the Roman Religion	To the state of th
f she Superfisions & Ceremon	
shele boson so Salms and A	ier of the Church of Rome.
Cabeir Liturgies.	But.
fabel Semoning rises	Tibe prefere thate of the Papar
weir Penance and Confession.	of the Popes Inchies from Port
sheir Life and Conversation.	Jahr Clery & souther the Papace
Sheir Lent.	the Pope Limself and bis El
Pobeir Ecclefiaftical Governmen	Hebe Pope project, bit Race. N.
faheir bead Affertions.	the Wations which adhere a
Abeir Means to ftrengthen then	Spain
Cheir waies to ravife all affett	one de Canal La Chillippe Contra
Ctheir particular Projects.	Time of the land of the land of
Meir dis penfing with Oaths.	Streamer.
the ore genel's of the Houle of	Andria Rover land disso. 95
the Nubility and shall be	\$ \$5.50kg 15.20kg 2032, \$6.38k, 196kg 12.5k, \$6.
the choice of their Cardinals.	THE PARTY AND ADDRESS OF THE PARTY AND ADDRESS
their variety of Preferments.	Chity of Swany
the Clergy and their Pressure	Melliny of Surberity
The same landards of About Dalle.	· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·
MERCE Providence for Children	Information of the last charles and the last of
their Numeries	
their multisude of bearts & ba	The few L. Line and Office
The second of th	A COLUMN CONTROL OF THE ASSESSMENT OF THE PARTY OF THE PA
THE DELY SERVICE STREET, AND THE PARTY OF	ATTENDED TO SECURE OF STREET,
piritual Fraternities.	casy to be put the stated winds.
THE PRINCES OF EDE L'ADASA AGAI	Supering of the state of the st
Secutions confiscations, turns	THE PROPERTY OF STREET
TORONO SOUND	The state of the s

The Contents.

7

가장 없는 그렇게 하고 없는 아이들이 가지 않는 것이 없는 것이 없다.	C 2000
Of the Reformers of Protestants preaching	
the same of the sa	12. 4
Of their well educating of youth	530
Of the Marif Differences Co.	
	1.0
Of abeir discovery of Blats.	
Of their Hifteries and Martyrologies.	100
COL B IN A B AME IN COLO CO INC.	
Of the Policy of Pan Novil TAOO Start	110
Of their utper breach.	0.50
order the car con and	
Of their excluding of all access of the Religion, and of the	
quefficion.	
· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	All lands
Of their locking up the Seripeures	tt 220
Of sheir concealing the Doctrines and Opinions of the Ra	DINE.
	CONTROL OF
The state of the s	13022
Of the prefent flate of the Papacy, & their peculiar allians	
Of the Popes fucking from Forreign Parts.	and the same
Of one Lobes landing hom Loureign Carre	130.0
Of the Clergy under the Papacy.	
Of the Pope bimfelf and bis Election.	100
Of one Lake number one on Frection	1257.4
Of the Pope prefent, bis Race, Name and Life.	16
Of the Nations which adbere mito the Papacy, Bich	
Of one Limesous maken appell with the Labach bece with	LO
Of Spain. mont with garth as amount !	12
of Germany.	
the state of the s	
Of the Low-Countries	17 (12)
Of France.	26.0
Act of the Cate of	No.
Of Lorain and Savoy.	150
An Estimate of the thremath of the Pahare	223
What Unity Christendom may bope for	10 707
or out Unity Congression may pope for	
Of Unity of Charity.	
1000	20
Of Ontry of Authority . Anima every winds him y	Acres 1
Of Necessity pressing to Unity.	
Upon what ground the Pope Juffereth Jems and Grecians	120
- Lunan P. sam ine r ale Jullei tin Telle sain setterrette	BLOW:
A Manual Property of the Control of	1200
Of the Jews Religion and Wage.	100
OCAL: OLD COMMENT	
Of their Conversion in Italy.	1284
Of the Oreck Church and their Ringints	
The state of the s	H.
(Wthere Convenient.	48
CTOURT CO BUIL TRIBUNA BIRDS APRIL AND THE STATE OF THE S	
Of the Pinel' ene of the Windowites	
The Conclusion, forthing only the Courses Referried.	150

of aith, in the Exercise of the

ment Feele fillical and in Life and Converlation on What Brue West Rd er finds, we would be the converlet with the convergence of the convergence

STATE OF RELIGIONS

pollibility and good # Talk bi unities at leath-

To the most Reverend Father in Christ, a form of which Wurder is it Arch-Bishop of a quited in the midt of which a result of the midt of the father in the midt of the father with the midt of the father which your Grace half a result of the father which your Grace half a result of the father whom

follows if mire Universal he more to be de-

The Preface containing the Scope of all.

I hingular good Lord Having finished how almost my intended course of I mayel; and drawing withat howards the expiration of the time prefined thereto; coming to call approved chiefly as was from the first my principal delign, in viewing the CAC CAC of the World, and the divided Factions and Profitions thereof; with their differences in matter

30

of Faith, in the Exercises of Religion, in Government Ecclefiastical, and in Life and Conversation: what vertues in each kind entire t, what eminent defects, moreover in what Terms of oppolition or correspondence each stands; with other, what probabilities, what policies, what hopes, what jealousies, are found in each, part for the advancing thereof; and finally, what possibility and good means of uniting at leastwife the feveral branches of the Reformed Professours: if unity Universal be more to be defired than hoped, in such bitterness of minds and equality offeres, as leave from outland ho etherdifination to yield; or don't to be you quished. In the midst of these thoughts the great place which your Grace holdeth in our Church and Common-wealth next under her Majesty, did advise me in duty, as great worthi ness joyned with favour towards invitelf in par ticular did press me, in humble and serviceable affection to yield unto your Grace Joing as of those my Travels in that kind; not cheen to deliver a full report of all those points. Letter to write, and perhaps of your Oraces le fure allo to read; but reftraining my felf elite ly to fuch parts and places, as may feen most no ceffary for our Country to be known, and give your cirace allo in fikely hood most content floors thereof; with their differences in marter

br

ob

1-

1-

0at ırt

at

ft.

0-

le-Is,

nn 50 he hi

oar bl

Oil

peruses being neither aniform in all places, as some would, orgitar amb A Sar 78 in divers Countries; an inge fort of them are to childlish

HE Montait Stelleton, which of all other Christian, I suppose to have most mains foldly declined and degenerated from the much and purity of that Divine Original once to well published and placed amongst recently as having in those middle times when there were none to control them, light into the handsand handling of fuch men as made their greatness, wealth our the Canonic of Patth, and then for Clerks on work to devide drouments to uphold them seem not with the stilling at this day not to connect in the very Doctrine, as in Schooles they deliver and publish it in their writings where manifold oppositions show hold them in two, and hath caused them to refine it we it in the pra-tile thereof, and in their usage among them. level: wherein they are as groß it a manner is ever! to that fundity whom the reading of their books hath allured, the view of their thurches hath averted from their parcy.

ringle to removered has and threday set to Do-cring an School smooth of distudy the in all find of outstand actions, the Fronour which they do

For to omit die endleis multiende of sections and aftermitten endles to take the part of them 1800 by the on and a perufe rerufe 4

A Sucherofthe peruse; being neither uniform in all places, as fome would pretend, but different in divers Countries: an huge fort of them are so childith alfound unfavory, that as they argue great filliness and rawnos in their inventors, to can they maturally bring no other than diffrace and contempt to those exercises of Beligion whencin they are ftirring flaced among the addition in those middle times when there were none to -bos Of their Henour, to Saints and Avgelformos line of firch men as made their greatness wealth to Haly, where the Roman Beligion doth prin pipally flourish the communicating Divin ponour to Spaints and Angels, by building

Charches, erecting Altars, commending pray, one addressing yows unto them; by worthinging their Images; going in Pulgrimage, to their Re liques, attributing all kind of miracles both to the one and other; hath wrought this general and allime unto them a greater concerpt of com fort in the patronage of the Greatures and lervants of God, than of God himself the Prince and Creatour. And touching the bleffed Vir gin the case is clear, that howsoever their Do ctrine in Schooles be otherwise, yet in all kin of outward actions, the Honour which they de is double for the most part unto that which bits of our Saviour where one doth profe

nerule:

T de t

(

d

I ME WOOD

h

y

h H

ni ni

whole towns fometimes, as sweaply name, are the Devoti of our Lady. vab to guirula mba ant The statelies Churches are hers lightly, and in Churches hers the fairest Altars where one prayeth before the Crucific two before her mage, where one voweth to Christ, ven vow unto her : and not fo much, to her felf; as to fome peculiar Image, which for some felect vertue or grace together with greater power of operation of miracles they enerly ferve, as the glorious Lady of Loretto, the devout Ludy of Rome, the miraculous Lady of Provenzano, the Annunciata of Florence; whose Churches are so stuffed with vowed prefents and memories, that they are fain to hang their Cloyfters also and Churchyards with them. Then as their vows are, fuch are their Pilgrimages. And to nourish this humours for one miracle reported to be wrought by the Oricifix, not to few perhaps as anhundred are voiced upon those other Images: bulea theirdel Wils in exorcism are also raught of for who can think otherwise?) to endure the conjuring do them by the name of God and the Trinity with our rouble or motion; but at the naming of our Lady to tofs and torment; as feeling now a new force of an unreliftable power: Neither will Tomit this no less remain, though tels apparent; where one falls on Priday, which they count our Lords day in devotion to him 3 many fait the Salurday www.hich there they count our Las de daysandin degotion to hear gin all which the B 2

A murkey of the the people do but follow their guides, who as in the admeasuring of devotions by tale on beads, they string up ten falutations of our Lady to one of our Lords prayers, fo themselves also in their Sermons make their entrance with an Ans 998 ty: yes and the folemnest divine honour which I fee in those parts, and which being well used were to be highly renowned and recommended to the imitation of all worthy Christians; name ly, that thrice a day, at fim rife, at noon, and fun fet, upon the ringing of a bell, all men in what place foever they be, whether, Field, Street, or Market, kneel down and fend up their united devotion to the high Court of the world. This honour is by them intended chiefly to our Lady, and the devotion advised is the Que Back and the Bell which rings to it hath alfo that name. And lastly their chief Preachers do teach in Pulpit, that the Church doth very well, what forver is found in Scripture spoken of Christ the

Son of God; to apply it to our Lady also, being the daughter of God; that it is the opinion of a hearned man and not contrary to the Gatholick Faith, that though Adam had not since yet Ghrift should have been incarnate to do our Lady honour; that all the Angels and Saints of Heaven are vasfals unto them both, and call shown their Growns at the feet of both, and call shown their Growns at the feet of both, and pre-

feir mens supplications knotling unto both the our bond of duty and thankfulness much ness be exceeding to her; seeing it may be filed ter a fort, that Man is more advanced in he than in Chief timel Come in Christ the nature of Man is exalted only, incoun Lady, the stery person also, which Christ bath nites Finally that nothing palleth in Heaven without Henen presions that the stile of that Court is Phelest Demina you they are saught that wherein of Justice come more properly from him, and etpeditions of Grace from her, and that fomb hire holy men have feen in vision; that certain whoch Christ would have condemond syst in regard they were ber fervants, by ber intercellion have been absolved to that no man need marvel of this doctrine and practife have devented the principal streames of affiance and love, from him, who had the only right unto them; and turned them upon those, unto whom neither so great hanour is due, por found ve bonour can be arethair Sermons: wherein much chatquose

ter both of I significate fishing loquently deli-

the people, are not able to hold them with any spiritual contents For supply whereof, they conside them to the chamming of their beads with mean scales; which being so unfavory a food as it is said able to they are wranty of by they emercian the util of the time with talk and minh; so which the Prichs also themselves another leafure subsection parties at the state of their base themselves another leafure subsection parties. B 4

in

one

cir

by Spirits ; wherein their outward geftures me decent, reverent, fignificant. Howbeit I fup pole in general I may truely fay, that the Reman Catholicks are the most irreverent and wandring at Divine Service that a man shall fee any where, (the Jews only excepted; who are in that kind in all places incredibly intollerable: though on the other fide that honour is to be yielded in the Italian Nation, that he is naturalty not undevout, were his devotion well guided and duely cherished, and not starved and quenched in the dark milt of a language, where he neither understandeth what is said to him, nor yet what himfelffaith wany bag animbob aint principal freezens of affinee and love

4

1

2 1

1

700

him, who had anoma's right onto them and turned them upon those, unto whom notifier so The best part of their exercises of Religion are their Sermons: wherein much good marter both of Faith and Piety is eloquently delivered, by men furely of wonderful zeal and Spirit, if their interiour fervour be correspondent to their outward vehemence. Howbeit they are sometime mingled with so palpable wat nity, that belides other poverties, as forcedallegories and unnatural interpretations, wherein they are frequent; even those Legends of Sainti and tales at which children with us would finite, are there folemnly historized in their Cathedral Pulpits. But certainly what religiousness forver as in the peoples minds, may wholly or chiefly be yd attriare

ip-

Ro-

nd

are e:)

Ыě

al-

ed

eu-

be

133

on

16

li-

nd

neit

in the challenger

09

disposed people do very diligently refore; their service being no other than as a Tamp put out, which bringing no light as all to the understanding, can neither bring any due warmth to the affection, the one being inteparable from the other; and were it not that their Musick, Perfumes and rich fights, did hold the outward fences, with their natural delight; furely it could not be but either abandoned for the fruit-lesses, or only upon fear and constraint frequented.

This one thing I cannot but highly commend in that fort and order : they foare nothing that either Coff can perform in Enriching; or fall in Monting the Gemples of God, or to fer out his Service with the greatest pomp and magnifiecney that can be deviled, wherein not withfranding it were to be wished that some discreeter men had been the contrivers and Malters of their Ceremonies, to have affected in them more statelines, reverence and devotion, and to have avoyded that Fryerly balle baleness and childilines which is now in them predominant. And although I am not ignorate that many men well reputed have embraced the thrifty o pinion of that Disciple, who thought all to be wasted that was bestowed on Christ in that fort and that it were much better imployed upon him in the poor, yet with an eye perhaps that chemielyes would be his quarter Almoners ! not Lord with-

withstanding I must confest, it could never fink I into my beart, that in proportion of reason, the of God should be measured by the frantist frist rule of meer necessity; (a proportion to low, that nature to other most bounciful, in matters of necessity bath not failed, no por the most unnoble Oreatures in the world s) and the for our felves no measure of heaping, but the most we can get a no rule of expence, but to the utmost pomp we list a or that God himself had enriched this lower part of the World with fuci wonderful variety of things beautiful and glorious, that they might ferve only to the pamperme up of morral man in his prides and that the Service of the High Creatout bord and Given the outward glory of whole higher Pelace may appear by the very Lamps which we fee fo farr off burning to gloriously in it) only the impler, baler, cheaper, less noble, less beautiful, eligionious things thould be employed refpeni ally feeing even as in Princes Courts, fi in the Service of Godallo, this optward state and glory being well disposed, doth engender, quicken, encrease and nourally the inward reverence and respectful devotion which is due unto la soveraign Majefty and power, which shole nehon the use thereof cannot persuade, so would refe ly by the want of it be forced to confess; For which cause I must crave to be excused by them berein, if in gral of the Hondin of the chi with. Lord

Lord of all, I choose rather to commend the verme of an enemy, than to flatter the vice of imbecility of a friend.

Of their Penance and Confession.

aind

the

hat

che

the

ich

lo-

the

er,

the sal, district the sale of the sale of

But to return to the Church of Rome, and to come to the confideration of their the and Confession, out of which to great good is promised to the World, and the want whereof is to much upbraided to their opposites: I must contess, I brought with me this perswalion and expectation, that furely in reason and very course of nature, this must needs be a very great restraint to wickedness, a great means to bring men to integrity and perfection; when a man shall as it were daily furvey his actions and affe cure by counsel, explate with punishment, extinguish with firm intent never to return to the like again, what gever hath defiled or flained his foul. Neither doubt I but it had this fruit in the first institution, and hath also with many at this day , wer and might have been perhaps better refrored in Reformed Churches to its primitive incerity, than utterly abolithed, as in most places it is. Notwithstanding, having diinegatly learched into the managing thereof in those Harts | Land that as all things whereo humane imberillary hash the Cultody and go Komment 'We clime (decaying by inhertiple as ny

grees) fall away from their first perfection and purity, and gather much foil and droß in uling

fo this as much as any thing.

For this point of their Religion, which in outward flew carrieth a face of feverity and discipline, is become of all other most remis and pleasant, and of greatest content even to the diffolutest minds, the matter being grown with the common fort to this open reckoning; What need we refrain so fearfully from fin, God having provided so ready a means to be rid of it when we lift again? Yea, and the worser sore will fay, when we have finned we must confess: and when we have confessed we must fin again, that we may also confess again, and withal make work for new Indulgences and Jubilies, ma-Ring account of Confession as protested drunkards of Vomiting: Yea I have known of those that carry a flow of very devout persons, who by their own report, to excuse their acquaintance in matters criminal, have wittingly perjured themselves in judgement; only presuming of this present and easie remedy of Confession. and other of more than ordinary note among them, who when their time of Confelling was at hand, would then venture on those actions which before they trembled at; as prefuming to furfeit by reason of neighbourhood with the Phylician: which Phylician allo himfelf is perhaps more often infected by the novious differes which his Patient diffcloseth, than the Patient's ny

State of Beliaion. &c.

and way bettered by the counsel which the Phy-and clan giveth; though this should be the very ing principal vertue of that act. But this must be granted to be the fault of the people; year geh in neral fault it is, and currant with finall comroul-

ha.

fort

efs'

am, ake

ma-

un-

ofe

hà

111er. ng

H.

ing

oy

feftion,

and ment mif Howbeit neither are the Priests or Pope to be the more excused perhaps in their parts. The vith Priests will tell the penitents that God is mercihat ful; that what fin foever a man committeth, to loog as he continueth in the Church, and is not ofit Lintetan, there is good temedy for him. And for Penance, it confifteth ordinarily, but in The apartes and Pater Botters, with fome easte Almes to them that are able, and some he tle falting to luch as are willing, year have known, when the penance for horrible and of ten blafphemy, belides much other leuthers, bath been no other than the bare taying of their Beads thrice over ; a matter of tome hours with tering, and which in tray they dispated also as they go in the treets, or rid business at home, making no other of it, than as it is, two hos and one fingers work. But were the penance which the Priefts enjoyn never fo hard and fhard th holy Fathers plenary pardon fweeps all away a a blow. Now of thele they have granted (and this man especially) so huge a number, that I ween there are few Churches of note in 1721, which have not purchased a perpetual plenary intragence, by vertue whereof, not have not our market more annually more and our more annually more produced a perpetual plenary intragence, by vertue whereof, not all and our more annually more produced. wholoever at certain let yearly days, being con-felt, and having communicated, (or as in fom-pardons, having intent only to confels and com-municate in time convenient) powres out his devotions before some Altar in that Church, and extends his hands in Almes to the behoof there of (which clause an all former guants was expressed, but is now left out for avoiding of scandal, but still understood and practised accordingly) hath torebwith free remission of all is and punishment. Yea if the world fall out, the a man be to negligent as to drop into Purgatory inpine negligence can hardly happen:) fet key Cities are there wherein there are not one of two Altars priviledged Pro defunction, where for every Mals laid a low is delivered; and lo great multicude of Tritains mult needs make their ware cheap. I will not here warble long upon this within able hand kring, beither will mention perhaps the formerh part of what I have lees much less will know take up old cuty that of of the dead duft and darkness wherein time and shame bath suffered it to relt: Only for exam ple lake, and for verifying of what I have laid will fet down some of that which is in use a chisday, which is printed on their Church-door and proclaimed in their Pulpits.

In the Eremitant at Padapa, their Preacher very folemply publish a grant of plenary Indulgence from Baptilm to the lait con-

fellion

f

t 1

1

1

1

1

ì

folion, with exercy eight thousand years over for the time enting: The public of shahes die die fier for thirty thoughd years to who foever before the Alres of our hady with Cheft and her Mother, that hay a peculiar greater porting that our hady was conditived withou fingis Printed autew in malgo and piduridain fairefolder a Burnhele one for fart timespitAl the Sepulchie of Christ in Power a laceby representation; whereon is written, the films eff corples Dominis notes! Jefo Chall, Tvet infers ing no real prefence thereby as I take it) with vertel some sed of Conditor, becommended there is hanging in a princed table by a yer of St. Viso fine a very good one indeed, with Indulgence for formfore and ow & thouland years, granted from Boniface shoesabib, and madirated by Bones did the eleventh to Whofever thall fay in and that for every day turies questies, which yeow fomewhat worth, that in a few days a midre thing provide for a whole million of Woolds, itemy did alt no longer than this hath done hithertha In Saint Franck Church at Ralow I heard a Reverend Father preach at large the holy hittor ry of the divine panded of sija, into make dalp a d puna granted by Christin Perfor at our Lae dies fuit uno Snigo France, extended to all fich as being confest, land having communicated hould pray in Saint Branch Church these of sunte har is de glo negeld; yet finding him, for orden fike, re hig Vilus Pope Militrie, that wholi

W29

was to pas it, with many other re-apparition and delettable strange accidents of folace and content to the pleasant minded believers: which Pandon is finet inlarged by Sixtin Quarter and mintur (who both were Franciscans) to all Lay brethren and fifters that wear Saint Francis Ger in what place foever. w But to leave thefe Antiquities, and not to enlarge in Moden grants, but to reftrain to one Pope of renowined fresh memory even Gregory the thirteenth, and forme few of his Graces, he hath granted to the Carmine at Siena for every Mals faid there at the Altar of the Crucifix, the delivery of a foul out of Purgatory whose they lift, the like to many other. To the Carmine at Padovs more libe rally to every one that shall fay feven Thes and feven Bater-Boffers before one of their Al tars on the Anniverlary Wednesday in Easter wicek or elfe kifs the ground before the Alex of the bleffed Sacrament with the usual prayer forexaltation of the Church, extirpation of He refie, and unity of Christian Princes, both ple naty Indulgence for himself and the delivery of what friends foul out of Purgatory he pleaseth To the Fraternity of the Althr of the Conception of our Lady in the Duomo or Cathedral Church at Padove, confessing and communicating their entry to that fociety, full remission of their fine at the hour of their death, marning left with their mouth, (or if they cannot) with their Meart. The like ordinarily granted to orlie

Fra

nd ich and iy-

chi

the

OU

be.

and

Alfre

lca

yen He

pla

y o

iog

rich

Praternities. To every Priest so often as he hall say five printed lines, importing that he will offer up the precious body of our Saviour, formany fifty years pardon. Yet will I mention one also of the grants of this Pope, among other innumerable, namely to the Friers and lay-Fraternity of both Sexes of the Carmine at Siena for every time they are present at their foleun Processions, plenary Indulgence for all fins past and seven years and seven Quadragena s or forty days over in store for the time to come and this for ever: with extent of like Grace to all other that with their presence shall honour these Processions, but to last for them no longer than the year of Jubilee. Now belides thele and infinite other of this stile, there are Indulgences more free, and less restrained either for time place, or duty to gain them: By grant from Pope John the xxth. every inclining of the Head at the naming of Jeffis gets xx. years pardon: a matter in Italy no not this day unpractifed. And to grace that Ceremony the more, I have heard fundry of their renowned Divines teach in Pulpit; that Christ himself on the Cross bowed his head on the right fide, to everence his own Name which was written der it. All Altars of Station (which are in heir sery great number) have their perpetual Indulctus genees indifferent for all times. Sundry Croffes, their new on the pavements of their Churches, their payer are indulgence annexed for every time they Franigraven on the pavements of their Churches, have Indulgence annexed for every time they are kift, which is to often by the devouter feet that the hard marble is worn with it. The thind and fourth Bats (as they fay) of every Priest, is a preservative or ransom of his Parents from Purgatory, yea though they should be song without such intention: which causeth many wary men that would be sure from Purgatory, to make some one or other of their Sons a Priest always.

The faying of the Beads over, with a meda or other trinket of the Popes Benediction appendant, gets plenary Indulgence, and deliver what foul out of Purgatory one pleaseth. And it is lawful for one to substitute any other meda in place of those bleffed ones, which shall have like force with them. A clause of consideration and which serveth at this day more turnes than one, and theirs especially which pass over Se with double danger. All which with many o ther like helps confidered; I must confess for m part I am farr from their understanding, wh blaze fo much the feverity of the Boman IS ligion; unless we accompt that a strait inclosing which hath a multitude of posterns continual open, to let falle people in and out, day a night at their pleasure : and rather incline to contrary conceipt, that projuppoing the tru of their doctrine as it is practiled, for a man th were defirous to fave his Soul at his dying de and yet denying his Body no wicked pleasure his life time, no such Church as that of Rome, fuch Countrey as Italy based as as a substituted by

at 11 bar Of their Life and Conversation of 10 41

be maryeled though the fruits For I mult freak also somewhat of their Tite and Convertation, but as briefly as may bet being a Theam I take very finall delight to handle, neither being of any great profit to be known. And yet is it known (ufficiently to all men, and too much to fome, who not content to foot themselves with all Italian impurities, proceed on to empoyion their Country allo at their return thicker; that we need not marvell if those rarer villanies which our Ancestors never dreamed of, do now grow frequent; and fuch men whom they would have fweet out of the streets of their Cities, as the noylow offgrace and difference of them, and confined to a Dungeon or other desolate habitation, do vaint themselves now, and with no mean applante, for the only gallants & worthy fpirits of the World. But to touch to many of their lives in Waly as finall be necessary for this purpose, and rather it is not to be marvelled, if the glory of their Religion confifting most in outward shews, and the exquilitenes in an infinity of intricate dumb Geremonies; if their devotions being not feathered with understanding requisite; but prized inoseby tale than by weight of zeal; if as the vertue of their Sacraments; fo their acts of their being placed mose in the very matterna-

... A Author of the

t

a

d

a

h

fi

at

un Of

pe Wi

for

the

teriality of the outward work, than in the purity of the heart from which they proceed: It is not, I say, to be marveled though the fruits sally of conversation be like unto those roots rether fuch as may yield fome reasonable outward obedience to Laws, than approve the inward integrity and fincerity of that fountain from which they affire I is it say both awould for although in their civil carriage one to wards another, they have especial good vertue well worth the imitaring, being a people for the most part of a grave and stayed tehaviour very respective and courteous, not curious or medling in other mens matters, befides that ancient frigolity in dier and all things not durable Which to their great case and benefit they sti retain; and there be also among them as in a other places, some men of excellent and rai perfection : yet can it not be diffembled; bu that generally, the whole Country is frrange overflown and overborn with wickedness, with filthiness of speech, with beaftliness of action both Governours and Subjects, both Price and friers, each firiting as it were with other in an impudentness therein; even so farr fore other what eliewhere would not be tolerated there in high honour; what in some other place seven a loofe person would be ashamed to co fels, there Prielts and Friens refrain notione to practile, Yea if any man forbear the li they find it very ftrange and hold integrity

teriality

intile better than fillings or abjectness. I came not here forget the laying of an millian Gontled man of very good quality, but in faction dy apply army first entry into may a madely that the way have been excellent ment but for three faults they had: In their tults they were amanually they had: In their tults they were amanually their malice was unappeasable y and they deceld yed the whole world: whore so as for rank out yed the whole world: whore so as for rank out may allare in those faculties, he might have rank your population in the pear you benefit and the short in they reside of his or piece, and the lifts of lies, they had the more upon at all the or lifts of lies, be build they for their they reside of the hole of the hole of the hole of the core time at late of readely they of the pear and that of readely to come time at least in the year and that of readely

お中の

9

1

ng

はずれる。中間にな

9

A Notivith thanding this teltimone Dyield nor only willingly but gladly to them (for what joy! could it be, what grief ought is not be, to the hour of any manurative men fallimecoverablet from the love and baws of the Greator ?) that atome brime of the year, namely year Lone ye thing are much reformed; no fuch blafphening mediativy speaking as before y their vanities ofalt forestand reasonably aside; cheir pleasurest abarghound githeir Apparel, their Diet, and all thinkitelle composed to Antherity and state of paintences they have daily then their Preaching with addlections of Alnies, whereto all meaning for suid is judge of them by the outward thew. they floorigenerally to have very great remarks confes cerely

confest, I seemed unto my falf in Italy to have best learned the right use of Lent; there first to have diferred the great fruit of it, and the reafon for which those Sages at full did inflients it. Neither can I easily according the fancies of fuch, as because we ought at all times to lead a life worthy of our profession, think it therefore or expect it more than other; but rather do thus conceive, that lesing the corruption of times and wickedness of mens nature is how to exorbitant that an hard shatter it is to hold the ordinary fort of men at all times within the lifts of Piety. Justice & sobriety, it is fit therefore there should be one time at least in the year and that of reasomeble boutingence, wherein the feafon it felf. the use of the world and practice of all them, (for even the fewer and gurkt have their dents al though different,) the commandement of Supe riors, the profilion of fordehas to allift there in sand in fum, the very ontward face and expe Charion as it were of all things should confirm men how winked and wrenchlafs foevery fitth time at leaft to recal themselves to some mbr Revere cogitations and courfes; left fin having a fuch bridle to check it at any time, flould length wax head-strong and unconquerable them; and that on the other fittle being thus he ceffacily insured for a while, though but make a bare thew of walking it the paths of ve tubushey highe afterwards pethaps more for confels cerely

cerely and willingly perful, (as culton makes hard things pleatant,) or at leastwife return more readily again unto them fome other time. And verily I have had fundry times this cognation in traly, that in fo great lookness of life and decay of discipline in those parts, it was the especial great mercy and hould yet fail be preferred, telt otherwise the floods of fin growing to Itrong and outrapious, and having no where either bound or bank to refrain them, might plunge that whole Nation in fuch a gulf of wickedness, and bring them to that last extremity, which should leave them neither hope of better, nor place but for worle: Yea and was to farr from thinking the infliction of Lent Supersuous, or the retaining of it unprofitable; that I rather enclined to like the cuttom of the Greek Church, who belides the great Lent have three other Lents also at lolemn times in the year; though those other neither follong, neither yet of fo frriet and gene ral observation. Two things are farther to be added in the honour of *Italy*. Their Numberies seem for the most part greatly reformed of that they have been, and or that they full are in france and other places; where their lookings of government and often candals enthing, the breed them a reputation clean contrary to their profession. And the reason why the Monasteries and Convents of Friers are not reformed

of a second state of the second secon

S Annografithe

formed there alle, is a fear, they fay the Pop hath, that over great severity would cause great number to diffrier themselves, and toff to Geneva in hope of more liberty, which efteemeth an inconvenience more to be thunne than the former milchief. Another thing very memorable and imitable in Italy, is the exce ding good provision of Holpitals and houses. Piety, for Old persons enterplied, for poor following maimed or diseased, for Gentility impovembed, for Travelers districted, for Lew diwomen converted, for Children abandoned, which the devotion of former unes hath tounded and in tied ed, and this present age doth very faithfully and discreerly Govern. And it it were not far thought for the number whereof goodlines great revenewes, and good order a suppose that exceeds any one Country in the world although this day of all the Well, by reason of their long Peace, and their Neighbours long Wars ver considering that the wealth there is so ill discrete, and to unequally divided in the body ding good provision of Holpitals and houles of peffed, and lo unequally divided in the bod thereof (the infinite and ever lucking ver of their Taxes and Impolts, carrying all to bloud to the higher parts, and leaving the lo er ready to faint, to flarve and wither, that may be truely faid, the rich men of Italy the richelt, and the poor the poorelt things t any one Country can yield again, both w vell policied estate were to be avoi formed

4

were it not I fay for those bottles alone of the two there would be more mirror to be feen in those parts, (which all that notwithstanding, is fall great and excellive) then perhaps in the poorest personale Country of Chellendon whatforver, Besides those Hughtels, they have also properly lesing Hely as all other places in inmen to receive and hold. Adreil disk bates they are the Church of God, within which great facility, turneway lastiful government, villes vation: that divine prerogative granted to them dical Coberment, non la much asit is re ested to the rounded of foule to their this hap pingle though this he the meteral and prope son of that segiment, but when as it is in effed to the uphelding of the worldly points and glary of thein prices starthal advancing their part, and questhrow of their opposit Which Luppole balshe points they now chie arineth: I think I may travely fagt there was NET YET State framed by mans wit in this word more powerful and forcible too work a effects a never agreeither more wilely to losted to spore contently and o Hadifand execution, in for or the autural washing of userus their cut want come and control to diabate whole world.

were it not I fay for those moures alone of Big-

ty, there worth the harr istally to be feen in those parts, which all that not withstanding, is or Now as in eyery Art and Science there is tome one or few first propositions or theorems, of the venture whereast all the rest depend : to in their Art allo they have certain trent affections, which as indentorificable principles they arge an men to receive and hold. And those are, That they are the Church of God, within which great facility, and without which no possibility of Salvation: that divine prerogative granted to them abnox all other Societies in the world, their pre-force them overlating by from God ether the of Faith, and from falling from God ether the Pope Christo Deputy half the keys of Ples-van in his cuttody to adme in by Indulgation, and fan our by Escommunication is he half no angle: that the thereof of all Soill, being conf-mitted to him, he is thereby made Soversigh Prince of this world exceeding in power and Majorty at some Princes is far is the foul in chigary doth exceed the body; and everal things furnount things remporal; and record that the End is the rule and commander of whiteforce dischmend unto it, and all things in this world are to ferre for is infirmment, and this world are to terve that is inflamment, and the world it left bar as a puffige to our everland-ing habitation; that therefore he that fath the foversign managing of this high end; that the Honor to bullet an in the control of the control of

hath also power to dispose of all things subordi-pate, as may bell serve to u, to plant, to root ones to chablelle, to dispose; to bind, to loose; to alter, to dispose; as may serve most in for the advancement, of the Course, and for the atchieving of the Soule felicity; wherein who foever oppole against him whether by He prie or Schiffe, they are no other then very Robols or feditions perform a against whom h hath unlimited and endice prover to prepose to the suppretting, ruining and extinguithin of them, by all means, that the Cosmos wealth of God may flourish in prosperity and the highway to Heaven be keep laft and open for all Gods Loyal and obedient a ple la their points no doubt or queltion tollerable; and who so joyn with them in the and differente forver; this being the very som from at which all men are to be tryed what they be in the Ghareh, or our of the Co whether with shem or against them. And splot have their with excited in the world narieby monePotent than ever any that had before it is Monarchy which entireling to tion thereof in all otens analogous, the one firm ground of obedienen in the worldings fach a foundation so not only holdesh fall men these what forces in feinethion, due works out wardly also by Engins to weaken and underwise and

t

3

the State of all other Princes how great foever and that in frich fort, as by polithing themselves of the principal places in the hearts of their State pelis fas being these from which they receive their principal wood? even the happines of their finis) to incite them upon very conference against their natural Soveraigns at pleasure, and by writ of excommunication to subdue or arthe leaftwife greatly to flake whom they lift, with reality and latty a Monarchy, which as it was founded by meer wit, do needed not any thing but meer wit to maneain it, which enriched it fell without to maneain it, which enriched it fell without to maneain it, which enriched it fell without to maneain feeding, using Capitality of several without can roughless and working greater matters; partly by Scholland partly by twarms of Faters, than any effectuate partly by scholland ever so by great Oarthons and Assumery and all these maneaned at other forks charges, for to that rare made laws they will be the forks. charges, for to that rare point have they the priscreded, as not only to have diago tents themselves out of an Forraign States, but to maintain allo their inframental but of other mens devotions, shallow advance their favorites under the fairful placence of providing for Relia gion, to the very principal preferments in Por-inguil rinces Touristens! That no may think it trange , if histographe reveney is skill and emming to be fo great and her force formighey pecially where the worketh mounding leavy and

and ignorance; they enclosed heretofore all learning within the walls of their Clergy : fetting forth Lady Ignorance for a great Saint to the Laity, and thrining her unto them for the me mother of Depotion-And affuredly but for one huge detect in their policy, which was hard in regard of their own particular ambitions, but otherwise not impossible to be avoided that they chuse their Popes, lightly very old men, and withal indifferently without any restraint out of all Families and Nations, whereby they are continually subject to double change of Government; the fuccessor seldom profecuting his Antecessors devises, but either crossing them through envy, or abandoning them upon new humour; it could not have been but they must have long fince been absolute Lords of alls which defect notwithstanding to strong was their policy by reason of the force of their cordial foundation, that no Prince or Potentate ever opposed against them, but in fine even by his own Subjects, they either maltered him utterly, or brought him to good conformity by great loss and extremity; till such time as in this latter age the untruth of the foundation it felf being frontly discovered, hath given them a fore blows and changing in great part the state of the question hath driven them to a re-enforcement of new inventions and practiles of the sent lo serow into an affuredness thereof, this iffuering from the inverd operation of Gods Spirit; the

ick

ad

the

el a

ud

vits

ech

PH:

dp

to

es

P

ri.

でので

Big.

of their Means to firengthen them.

Howbeit those positions being the ground of their state, and the hope of their glory, in their they admit no fladow of alteration, but endeavour ftill per fas & nefas, even by all Deans in the world to firemethen them, and among their manifold Adverfaries hate them most of all o ther, who have laboured most in sapping of the foundation. And seeing that by reason of the Bookish age, they have not that help of ignorance which in times past they had: they cast a bout gently to soak and settle them in mens per swaffons and consciences another way. They tell men that the very grounds whereon we built our perswasion of the truth of Christianity it felt our perswation of the truth of Christianity it fell are no other than credible; that the proof of the Scripture to be the Word of God, can be no o ther at this day than probable only; it being unpossible for any wit in the world to produce an exact necessary and infallible demonstration. either that St. Paulhiad his calling from above or that those Epiftles were of his own writing To likewife in the reft. And that the chief proof we have thereof is the reftimony of the Church a thing which even their advertaries are forced to confess. Now that this probable perswards of the truth of Christianity doth afterwards grow into an assuredness thereof, this issueth from the inward operation of Gods Spirit; the

gift whereof is Faith : and that Faith being a learn which fearchesh not by discould the particular de necessary of the sener of the things which are delivered, but relieth in general upon the apher delivered, but relieth in general upon the approved wifedom, truth and vertue of him that doth, deliver, them is Surely wife. doth deliver them : Sundy who hover will ty it needs have necessary proof of the several Articles of his Religion, doth but wittily deceive himself; and by over-curious endeavours to change his faith into Science; but lose that which he seeks to perfect. If then with out Faith no possibility of salvation, firely needs must this be the highway to perdition. Now seeing that Christianity is a dottrine of Faith, a dottrine whereof all men even children needs have necessary proof of the feveral Ar-Faith, a doctrine whereof all men even children are capable, as being to be received in gress, and to be believed in the general; the high verthe whereof is in the humility of understanding. and the merit in the readiness of obedience to un embrace it, (for these have been always the true honours of Faith, and seeing the outward proofs thereof are no other than probable, and of all probable proofs the Churchestellimony is most ing too probable: What madness for any man to the out his foul and to wall away his spirits in cracing recent all the thornty parts of the Controverties of filon their days, wherein to en is a thing no less enfie ards han dangerous, what through forgery abusing him, what through Sophistry beguiling him, hat through pathon, partiality, and private in-Councels terest

ca

ion.

ove

the

Septrospiline a Sc.

reself transporting him; and not rather to be take himself to the high path of truth, where the body of the high path of truth, where the God and Nature, reason and experience, do alligive wither, and that is, to associate himself who that Church; whereunto the custody of this Heavenly and Supernatural truth bath been from Heaven it self committed; So that two things only are to be performed in this case; so weigh discreetly which is the true Church; and that being found, to receive faithfully and obodiently without doubt or discussion what obediently without doubt or discussion what of the country of the country

Now, concerning the first point, some doubt might be made if there were any Church Christ strain in the world to be shown, which had continued from Christs time down to this age with out change or interruption, theirs only except edy made in a large admit beyoiled ad or but

But if all other have had either their end and decay long fince, or their beginning but of late of the late of theirs being founded by the Prince of the Apolities with promise to him by Christ, that Hellegares should not prevail against it, but that himself would be affishing to it till the conformation of the world, have continued on now to the end of fixteen hundred years with an honourable and certain line of neer two hundred and forty Popes all successors of St. Peter, both Tyranis and Traytors, both Pagans and Hereticks, in vain wresting, raging, barking, and undermining, if all the lawful General forms.

Councels that ever were in the world, being the Venerable Senates of Gods Officers, and Mihilters, have from time to time approved, obeyed and honoured it, if God have so miraculoufly bleffed it from above, as that so many fage Doctors should enrich it with their writings, fuch Armies, yea millions of Saints with their holiness, or Martyrs with their blood, of Virgins with their Purity should sanctifie and embellish it; if their Church have been a ruin always to them that opposed against her; a stay, repose and advancement to all her followers; if even at this day in such difficulties of unjust Rebellions and unnatural revolts of her neerest Children, yet the stretches out her Arms to the atmost corners of the world, newly embracing whole Nations into her bosom; if lastly in all other opposite Churches wheresoever, there be nothing to be found but inward diffention and contrariety, but change of opinions, uncertainty of resolutions, with robbing of Churches, Rebelling against Governors, confusion of Orders, but nothing to be attended but mischief, subversion and destruction (which they have well deferwith twife in their Church the Unity undevided, the two obedience unforced, the unalterable resolutions, the most heavenly order reaching from the and heighth of all power to the very lowest of all ing libjection, with admirable harmony and undeseel fictive correspondence, all bending the time ncele sino Way

ath hat

iled

ch4

and roa

ube

hrid

on-

ith4

ept-

and ate f

the

that

way to the effecting of the same work, do promile no other than continuance, increase, and victory: let no man doubt to submit himself to this glorious Spouse of God: on whose head is the bleffing of God, in whose hand is the power of God, under whose feet are the enemies of God, and to whom round about do service all the Creatures of God. This then being accorded to be the true Church of God, it followeth that she be reverently obeyed in all things without farther disquisition: having the warrant that he that heareth her, heareth Christ, and whofoever heareth her not, hath no better place with God than a Publican or Pagan. And what folly were it to receive the Scripture upon credit of her Authority, and not to receive the interpretation of it upon her Authority also and credit? And if God should not protect his Church always from errour, and yet perempton rily command men always to obey her, then had he made but very flender provision for the falvation of mankind, to whom errour in matter of Faith is certain-damnation; which conceit of God (whose care of us even in all things touching this transitory life is to plain and eminent) were ungrateful and impious. And hard were the case, mean had his regard been of the vulgar people, whose wants and difficulties in this life will not permit, whose capacity will not fuffice to found the deep and hidden Milteries of Divinity, to fearch out the truth of these intricate

(

h

0

is

er

of

II

Tth

h

nt nd

ce

nat

TC)

inand

his

rote

hen

the

tter ceit

ings

emi-

hard fthe

esin

not

cate

care Controverlies, if there were not other whose Authority they might relie on. Blessed therefore are they which believe and have not feen: the merit of whose religious humility and obedience, doth exceed perhaps in honour and acceptance before God, the subtil and profound knowledge of many other. And laftly, if any man either in regard of his Vocation, or by reason of his leasure list to study the Controversies, let him take heed that he come not with a doubtful mind unto them; for diffidence is as the fin of Rebellion : let him be stedfast in Faith; let him submit his own reason to the Churches Authority, being the House of God, the Pillar and ground of Truth, let him be fast and unmoveably built on that foundation, and let his end be only this, to furnish and arme himself in fuch fort as to be able to withftand and overthrow those Hereticks, whom he shall at any time either chuse or chance to encounter. This is the main course of their perswading at this day, whereby they feek to re-eltablish that former foundation.

In the unfolding whereof I have been the longer, because trial bath taught me, that not by fome mens private Election, but as it should feem, by common order, direction or confent, they have relinquished all other courses, and hold them to this as the molt effectual means in ies of the way of periwation to inlimate their delire, intriand to work their delign. In confidering where-

20

of there cometh into my mind that diversity which a wise Philosopher hath intimated in the wits of men, that some are of so sharp, deep, and strong discourse, that they yield not their firm assent to any thing till they have found out either some proper demonstration for it, or some other certain proof whereon to ground it assuredly: other are by nature so shallow and weak in that faculty, that they fear always errour in working with it, and therefore do more willingly accord to whatsoever some of account for wisedom do barely assirm, than to any thing that reason alone (which they suspect) enforceth.

Now these latter exceeding the other as far in number, as in worthiness and honour of nature they are exceeded by them: The Romanists taking a course so fitting to the feeble and fearful humour of this fort, do greatly sway with them: whereas if they meet with one of the former more tough constitution, that will not be carried away with these plausible declamations, nor yield his affent in groß, without particular examination, they bestow small cost on him, as having small hope to prevail. Wherein I hold them wife in the rules of policy: that having found by certain and infallible experience, that the ignorance of the Laity was the chiefest and furest sinew of their greatness and glory, they now being not able to keep them longer in that blind ignorance, do cunningly endeavour fo to lead

Sa

no

ap

lun

W

wh

imp

wh.

take

lead them out of the former, as to enter them withal into a second kind of ignorance; that being not content to see utterly nothing, at least-wise they may be perswaded to resign up their own eyight, and to look through such spectacles as they temper for them.

Of their ways to Rawish all Affections and to fit each Humor,

This being the main ground-work of their Policy; and the general means to blind and establish it in the minds of all men; the particular mans they hold to Bavith all affections and to fit each humoz, (which their jurifdiction and power being but perswasive and voluntary, they principally regard,) are wellnigh infinite : there being not any thing either Sacred or Prophane, no vertue nor vice almost, no things of how contrary condition foever; which they make not in some fort to serve that turn; that each fancy may be satisfied, and each appetite find what to feed on. Whatfoever either wealth can sway with the lovers, or vo-luntary poverty with the despiters of the World; what honour with the ambitious; what obedience with the humble; what great imployment with ftirring and mettal'd Spirits, what perpetual quiet with heavy and restive bodies; what content the pleasant nature can take in pastimes and jollity, what contrariwise the

e

s

h

r-

e

S,

1-

n,

ld

at

nd

ey.

nat

to

ad

a Sourbey of the

the austere mind in discipline and rigour, what love either chaftity can raise in the pure, or voluptuousness in the dissolute; what allurements are in knowledge to draw the contemplative, or in actions of State to profess the prachick dispositions; what with the hopeful prerogative of reward can work; what errours, doubts, and dangers with the fearful; what change of vows with the rall, of estate with inconstant; what pardons with the faulty, or supplies with the defective; what miracles with the credulous, what visions with the fantaltical; what gorgeoufness of thews with the vulgar and fimple; what multitude of Ceremonies with the superstitions and ignorant; what prayer with the devout, what with the charitable works of Piety; what rules of higher perfection with elevated affections; what dispensing with breach of all rules with men of lawless conditions; in fum what thing foever can prevail with any man, either for himself to purfue, or at leaftwife to love, reverence or honour in another; For even therein also mans nature receiveth great fatisfaction) the same is found with them, not as in other places of the World, by casualty blended without order, and of neceffiry; but forted in great part into several profestions, countenanced with reputation, honoured with prerogatives, facilitated with provisions and yearly maintenance, and either (as the better things) advanced with expectation

a

.odi

of

of reward, or born with, how bad foever, with fweet and filent permission. What pomp; what riot, to that of their Cardinals? what feverity of life comparable to their Heremits and Capuchins? who wealthier than their Prelates? who poorer by vow and profession than their Mendicants? On the one fide of the street a Clouter of Virgins: on the other a ftye of Courtizans, with publick toleration. This day all in Malks with all loofeness and foolery to morrow all in Processions whipping themselves till the blood follow. On one door an Excommunication throwing to Hell all transgressours: on another a Jubilee or full discharge from all transgressions: Who learneder in all kind of Sciences than their Jefuites? What thing more ignorant than their ordinary Mais-Priefts? What Prince so able to prefer his fervants and followers, as the Pope, and in fo great multitude? Who able to take deeper or readier revenge on his enemies? What pride equal unto his, making Kings kifs his pantafle? What humility greater than his, Shriving him? felf daily on his knees to an ordinary Priest? Who difficulter in dispatch of causes to the Greatest? Who easier in giving Audience to the meanest? Where greater rigor in the world in acting the observation of the Church Laws? Where less care or conscience of the Command ments of God? To rafte flesh on a Friday, where fulpition might falten, were a matter for

....

h

-

ls

e

1-

0

e-

rir

d,

0-0-35

of Of

WC.

in i

cel

W

ne

de

tin

in i Pa

no

Ey

ob

gai

the nit

of feli

lift

wit

ag

of

and

by

and

lity

yea

nat

hat

the Inquisition? whereas on the other side the Sunday is one of their greatest Market-days? To conclude, never Sate, never Government in the world, so strangely compacted of infinite contrarieties, all tending to entertain the feveral humours of all men, and to work what kind of effects foever they shall defire: where rigor and remisseness, cruelty and lenity are so combined, that with neglect of the Church to stir ought, is a fin unpardonable; whereas with duty towards the Church, and by intercession for Fo her allowance, with respective attendance of her pleasure, no Law almost of God or Nature Ex so Sacred, which one way or other they find Sul not means to dispence with, or at leastwise permit the breach of by connivence and without disturbance.

Of their particular Projects.

But to proceed to the confideration of their more particular 10 piects and more mystical devices for the perpetuating of their greatness. There was never yet State fo well built in the world, having his ground as theirs hath in the good will of others, and not standing by his own main strength and power, that could longer uphold it felf in flourishing reputation and in prosperity, than it could make it self neceffary to them by whom it fublifted; all callings of men, all degrees in Common-wealths; yea

die

o in their greatness, when they decay in their nee cessarines, to them from whom they have it Which the Papacy nothing ignorant of nor ıl neglecting, hath by fecret and rare cunning fo f deeply engaged and interested from time to r time the greatest aponarche of Christendom in the upholding of that State, that without the Papacy, fundry of them have no hope, and fome - no title to continue in their own Dominions. For to omit things more apparant and in the Eyes of all men, their pretended Authority to e Excommunicate and depose them, to discharge d Subjects of all Oaths and bond of obedience, to - loblige them under pain of damnation to rife at gainst them, to honour their murtherers, with the title of Martyrs, (for to that degree of eternity have some of their sect grown:) the effect 1 of which proceeding, some great Princes have felt and more have feared, and few at this day r lift to put it to the adventure : the tempering with fo unlimited power in Bitnes Sparriages, by dispencing with degrees by the Law e of God and the World forbidden, by loofing and knitting Marriages, by device at pleasure; by Legitimating unlawful and accurled iffue, and thereby advancing into Thrones of Regality, often-times, base, sundry times Adulterous,
yea and sometimes Incestuous and perhaps unnatural off-fpring ; doth not reason fore-tell, and hath not experience adversed, that both the For

10

e 3

1

22

whole iffue are bound in as strong a bond to the upholding of the Popes infinite Authority and a power, as the honour of their Birth, and title of their Crowns are worth? It was a filly confected in them, who hoped that Queen Mar of would not reftore the Popes Authority in Em wh bond to her than her promise did press her to it rea What man ever in the world frack faster to hi til chosen friend than the late King Philip of span of to the Papacy, (notwithstanding with the no Popes themselves his often jealousies and quar the rels:) having ordained moreover that all hi wi Heirs and Successiours in the State of the Low no Countries by vertue of his late transport shall in for ever in their entry into those Seignotte et. take an Oath for the maintaining of the Papacy his and that Religion? Is not the reason apparent, cl that if the Papacy (hould quaile, his only Son to with wholoever descend of him, are dishonour all with wholoever descend of him, are dimonour all ed and made uncapable as in way and right of descent, of those great States and Kingdome which now he holdeth; yea a fire kindled in his own house about the title to them? Not ther is it to be admitted into any concert of the reason but that this young King will be as fure to the Papacy as his Father, being born of an Marriage prohibited by God, abhorred haply by Nature, disapproved by the World; and only by Papal Authority made allowable.

For,

For, for my part, I hold that opinion not unthe probable, that the Marriage of Uncle and Niese and (as it was in this case) is contrary to the Law end (as it was in this case) is contrary to the Law end of Nature, and not Gods positive Law only soon seeing the Uncle hath a second right and place of a Father. But howsoever that point stand, are wherein I dare not affirm ought, it is clearly are contrary to such a positive Law of God, as the oil reason and cause whereof must needes continue in all the dissolution of the world or overthrow of mankind; and therefore in reason and Law the no way abrogable or dispensable with, but by par the same or an higher Authority than that hi which first did make it: that the Pope need not think they do him apparent wrong, who invest him with the Title of that man of powteler, who fitting in the Temple of God, exalteth ac himself above God. For what may it form me elle, bearing himself for Head of the Church Son to take upon him to cancel or Authentically to un allow of the breach of Gods Law, without had of ying his express and precise warrant for so done ing? Though I am not ignorant, that they in have distinctions for all this: which were a of ence for Salvation. But by this and forme of ther Marriages, these strange relations of allifa ance have grown, that King Philip the second, by were he now alive, might sall the Archiduke Albert both Brother, Coulin, Nephew, and Son: for all this was he to him sither by blood or affinity; Mar. no

affinity; being Uncle to himself, Cousin-ger co main to his Father, Husband to his Sifter, and Father to his Wife. And to come a step neerer home, the fame rule of policy made me ftrongly conjecture till that now God by death hath prevented that mischief; howsoever the ch Pope hitherto, what for fear of scandalizing, Tr what for other respects, made shew not to be fo forward to confent to an entended Marriage to between a Married King and his Mistress, much in less to Legitimate the children Adulteroully be- be gotten, by finding nullities on both fides in the in former Marriages, (things made on purpole, fea as he knoweth, to cloak a falthood ;) that yet ny notwithstanding himself or his Successours would yield to it in the end, if any colour in the world could be laid upon the matter to up falve the credite of his not erring Sea, and he co might fee good hope for that race to prevail : de yea and it may yet be that in some other Match No he will guide that stream into the same course: Pr that so deriving the fuccession also of this other wi great Kingdom, upon iffue, whose Title must ho hold of his Legitimation, he may be better affued of it than he hath been hitherto; and have them for ever most firm and irreconcileable adversaries, to all such whether Subjects or Neighbours, or whosever, as should oppose against his Soveraignty and unstinted power; so searching and penetrant is the cunning of that Sea; to strengthen it self more by the unlawful Mar-

rit

fir

ate

pe de

pr

State of Religion, &c.

Marriages of other men, than ever Prince yet could do by any Lawful Marriage of his owa

Of their Dispensing with Oaths.

The Dispensing with Daths and difhe charging from them, especially in matters of g. Treaty between Princes and States; is a thing be to repugnant to all moral honesty, to injurious ge to the quiet and peace of the world, so odious, ch in it felf, so scandalous to all men, that it may be they adventure not to play upon that ftring the in this curious age so often as heretofore, for, sear of discording all the rest of their harmo-

et ny. urs

lu-

id-

Aul

21-

nd er-

me uh

Clear it is that heretofore this made them in anecessary help for all fuch Princes, as either to upon extremity were driven to enter into hard he conditions, or upon fallhood and dishonesty il desired to take their advantage against their ch Neighbours when it was offered. le: Princes having no means to falve their Credit ner with the world, but only by justifying the unuft holiness of their act, by the Popes holy Authority interposed in it; were afterwards tyed ve firmly to adhere unto him. And this was the performance of the Articles accorded at his probable conico репсе

pence with his Oath before hand, upon hope allowhereof he took it: The effect was for the Popes behoof, that ever after there was strict love and intelligence between them; testified finally to the World by that famous Marriage between the Son of the one and the kinfwo man of the other. And verily though I hold in general too much suspicionshels, as great a fault and as great an enemy to wisedom, as least an enemy to wisedom, as too much credulity; it doing oftentimes as hurtful wrong to friends, as the other doth receive wrongful hurt from diffemblers: yet viewing the fhort continuance of fworne Leagues at the day, the small reckoning that Princes make in of Oaths solemnly taken whether to Neigh-bours or Subjects, not faith but profit being the bond of Alliance and Amity, which altering once, the other have no longer during dit maketh me think not unpossible that the Popes unlimited fingers may be flirring even at this day more often in fecret, in uniting? those knots of the bonds of conscience, than the world is ware of, at leastwife that by Authority and imitation of his example Princes affume unto themselves a like faculty of difpenling with their own Oaths, whenloever they can perfwade themselves it is behoveful Church. But howfoever that ftands, this is very apparent, that by this doctrine and poally .

оре ally the States and Princes of the Melonied Beligion, are inestimably prejudiced; being reduced hereby to a continual incertaintria ty and confusion in all their weightiest actions, fied counsels, and resolutions, there being a wariage rant dormant for all men to break League and WO-Oath with them, and no need of particular old dispensation from his Holines ; their Church at a long fince by her rules, and fome of great urt reckoning among them more lately by their writings, having published and Preached to all ive ing the world, that Faith given to Hereticks is not to be kept; that Leagues with them are more honourable in their breaking than in their making; denying that right unto Princes of Christian profession, which Christians unto Heathen, the Heathen one to another of how different Religion soever, yea all honourable Princes unto very Traytors and Rebels have always kept inviolable. And furely if Father Parfens at his late coming to Rome pretends ing to make peace between the English Scholi lars and the Jesuits, (who were charged with much indirect dealing, and large imbedalingi) and fetting down certain Articles between them to that purpose, whereby each parb should be bound to defilt impugning of theother, did by handling the matter as is faid with his fuch fleight and conveiance, (imitating therein a rule of fast on the one fide and loofe on the o-00 ther in the ground of their order) as first to 선기 fwear

this

ake

gh-

ing

ter

ng.

the

ven

ing

han

Au-

ices

dif

ver

ful

s 19

lly 333 their part, and afterwards to leave the Jefuin unsworn to theirs; effect his secret and ambitious intent, and to the great grief of the Schollars make the Jesuits their Governours: what other account can be made of these Peaces and Leagues between those of the Roman and of the Reformed Religion, but that the one side being tied by Oath, and the other left free: (for so are they taught;) they shall so far forth only have performance and continuance, as shall prove to the advantage in ease or profit of that party which esteemeth it telf left at lieberty.

The Sacred, the Soveraign instrument of Ju- b flice among men, what is it, what can be in this world but an Oath, being the strongest bond h of Conscience? this the end of strifes particul lar, this the foder of publick Peace, and the m fole affurance of Amity between divers Nations: which being made here below, is enrolled w in his high Court whose glorious name doth to fign it; who hath made no grant of access to his Celeftial Palace, but to fuch as having he fworn once, though it redound to their own damage, yet warve not from it; that nothing ch but mischief can be presaged to the world in ve this age most wretched, wherein perjury hath fo undermined the very Tribunals of Judgement, that it hath chased true Justice out of the world, and left no place for a just man where to 3 was

uits iti-

ol-

hat

and

of

ee.

rth

to stand against the Crafty. But what may be faid when he that fitteth in the Temple of God. shall so far advance himself above God, as to difpense with Oaths made Sacred by the most holy and high name of God? when he than professeth himself the sole Umpire and Peacemaker of the World, should cut in funder those only sinewes that hold Peace together when the Father of Princes and Prince of Religion that carry himself with so wicked partialityand craft, as in diffolving Oaths by afflicting as ofit therein the part he hateth, and making the other perpetually obnoxious to him, to work his own certain advantage from both : and lastly, Ju- by making that Ancient bridle of the unjust, his to be now an only frare to entrap the innocent, and hall impose that blemish upon the name of Cus Christianity , which Pagans in their natural the morality have abhorred, surved tall a cours

ati- I will not here omit one other great help. led which cafualty rather than cuming may feem oth to have wrought it falling out often in the to affairs of men, that where wisedon't hath furniing fled out fundry aids and inftruments, there wn fome also do frame themselves as it were by ing chance fpringing out of the concurrence of diin vers accidents with the former in alquos and and one Faiting to one Pope and one Kings than

bearing the world in band that there is no or beg ther means for the Quirch to frand but by shi of up on this Pillar ! and by uniting in this ters

to not

to frand against the Crass. But what may be faid abrillut for shall no flushed for advance himself above God, as to that to far advance himself above God, as to

As at this day the Greatists of the bonk of Auftria; extending it felf well neer to all Quarters of Purope, and confining with many of the Popes principal advertaties: who having long fince upon the rich purchase which they had of the Welle Indies, devoured in affined hope and concer the Bonarchi of cont Weltern World And finding no fitter and more plaufible means to enlarge their tempos rall Dominion than by conourting with the Pope in refloring his fpirituals have hinked themselves most fait with his Sea, and investing themselves voluntarily with an office of their own Erection have taken upon them to be the Executioners of the Papal Excommunications; that having Thele from the Popel who giving his Enemies States occupants, and differenting their Subjetts from them upon fear of his curfe, the refothey may supply our of their own force and opportunities. And for this purpose hath been erested and objette maish by cheristed, that superposition and in the gable order as they count incontine at the world in hand that there is no other means for the Church to stand but by resting upon this Pillar; and by uniting in this fort forc d 01

in G:D

all my

mg

ugy!

red

un

md po4 the red eft

di-

fort all the Forces of the Christians, this the only means to vanquish that Artif-enemy of Christianity. That the Italian, may not brag to have been the only men who have subdued the world unto them by their wit, the Spaniand having proved to good Schollars in their Schools, that though they follow them in their grounds of prefending their advancement of Religion, and in their Intruments of religious Orders to practile mens minds with; yet in this they out go them; that they use the Popes weapons, lightnings, thunders, and terrours, for histruments of their own greatness; and his hope of re-establishing his spiritual reputation by them to the immoderate increase of their of fecular power by frim; that the Pope also himfelf must in the end be constrained to cast himimi2 felf into their Armes, and to remain at their who devotion, acknowledging him thenceforth for his good Lord and Patron, whom heretofore he fiath Governed and Commanded as his Son-later A point which as loine of the Ministers of Spain white in the hulf of their pride have not been able to hold in, but have braved the allembly of Car-dinals to their beards, that they hoped are long o fee the day, that their Marter hould tender God half a dozen to the Pope to be made Carings diffals at once, whereof he thould not dare to by effect the cardinals them by effect them are to choose any other this the chall whom he named to their importunate

nate prefling of the Popes in these latter times to serve all their ambitious and raging turns, and the long prejudicing of the liberty of the Conclave in their Elections, hath given them good assurance that they speak as they mean, that their braggs are hopes, and these threats are purposes. But howsoever the great jealousie and fear whereof, as being not now to learn the spanish haughtiness and infolence, (who in the pride of their Monarchy are grown alfo to swear by the life of their King,) have ex-treamly perplexed some of the latter Popes; and driven them to very extraordinary and desperate resolutions; which they have pay'd for dearly; and in general have made it Enacted for a rule in that Sea, not so much to seek the repairing of their Forraign spiritual Authorities (if it cannot be done but by means I Authorities (if it cannot be done but by means of so huge inconvenience,) as to strengthen and make themselves great in their temporal Estate at home: Yet now seeing France beyond all hope of man re-united in it self, and likely to flourish as in its former prosperity, whereby they shall be able so to ballance these Monarchs as to make that part the heavier, to which they shall propend (an Ancient rule and continual practise of that Sea.) I should not greatly doubt, but that they will be content again, henceforward so long as matters stand in Terms they do, to entertain that good correspondence with the boule of the firis, pate

mes fire, as to ferve them with their Excommunications, that they may be ferved by them with their Executions. The sweetness whereof as the Spaniard hath long lince tafted in effect, having leized on Navarre by that only pretence; and of latter times in high conceit and hope; truffing to have embraced both France and England by the same means : so doubt I not but that other branch of the Doule of Austria in Germany, which hath engroffed and in a manner entailed to their house so many Elective States, the Empire, the Kingdomes of Bohemia with his dependances, and of Hungary, and are likely also to draw in the Princedom of Transavania; whenfoever they should attain quiet and security from the Tark, (which hath no great unlike-lihood to be compassed in short time) would take the same course against the Protestants of Germany; having fo many, Prelates and other there to alith them, (who by rooting out the Protestants out of all their States, have prepared a good ground for such a future exploit:) Howfoever the Pope himfelf do yes forbear his thunders, having learned by his loss ule ellewhere, that it argueth in these actions more courage than wir, to make a noise ere the blow on he ready. Now as these are the hopes of the bat Eltate and molelting of their Neighbours : 10 Estate and molesting of their Neighbours :vio for the entertaining of perpetual unity and love

ros. the em

an, eats jeato

alfo CX-

es ; and y d En-

to ual

ans nd ate

all to by

181 to

uld

54 love amongst themselves, they use the grand preservative and help of Marriage, the only fure bond of Amity in the world : in fo much that by continual intermarrying among themfelves, they remain thit as brethren all of one Family, and as Armes of the felf-lame body. These take I to be the means, whereby the Papacy hath affured so many of the greatest undoubt I not but that other bran-

-no of the Nobility, and their Confession shoel

.

to G

C

i W F E

.

To descend from which to those that are next them in degree, the **Subnity** and other per-fons of Worth and quality; the Papacy is not disprovided of his Thermients to work upon thele also, it harfi his baits to affure them, his hooks to retain them. I will not Rand much upon the benefit which their confettion doch Herem yield them! Whereby 1973 ing The the hearts and confeiences of all men, they attain knowledge of the fetters, they find the difpolitions, they discover the humours of all the most respective and able persons, of what Country; or calling, place or quality foever. A mat of lingular confideration in the manuaging of affairs of principall importance for the wellguiding of Councels: the ignorance thereof being cause of error in the wifelt deliberations, and of uncertain freees in the most grounded relations. To omit the great Wealth which they heap thereby, per wading their penitents, but your land of the gometrates effects

love

and

Shiv

uch

one

dy.

un-

don

00

SXS

er.

nor.

oop

his

129

STH

ám

in?

in-

ある。日の記

especially in that only hour of lagony and the tremity, to ranfom their fins committed against God by confecrating their goods into the Church of God: whereby they have prevailed in all places to fan, the Jesuits above all other, who are noted and envied by other Orders of Friers, for engrolling the commodity of being rich mens Confessions, where good is to be dones with whom their pranks in that kind have been forare and memorable, that most States at this day have been forced by publ lick Order to limit the proportion of that kind of purchase no For in that case they can easily extenuate thole other helps of Industrettes and of Bentslents at their priviledged Altars; and yet without touch of the Popes Omnipoplaced in the next frep to the top of theirester

They count them but fimple folk that cannot use their feveral devices without croffing one the other how contrary foever in They can tell their that it may be for want of contriction on in Athemselvesy those Soveraign Pardons wanted a fin Subject to work one and fo for the other after helps; the want of intention in the Brieft, may fruitrate the Mass of that Preriogative of Vermes whereby their fouls may perhaps Frydin Purgetory : when rehists! friends shall imagine they shind in gloty. That the only fine way of having grown, is by the ing good and what good to the done at death; but the beltowing well of his goods hand rhree where

eft to grand R Sc.

where better bestowing them, than upon him that gave them? And to God they are given; all when they are given to his Ministers. I bod a bod is double to do and a bod is double to do and a bod is double to be a bod is dou

onto Of the Chaice of their Cardinals. Ig Ile is who are noted and envied by other Orders of

Neither yet will I other than mention only the help: which the choice of their Car-Dinals doth yield herein: whom chooling in great part out of the most Noble and Porent d Families, that either voluntarily defire it, or can be induced to accept it; they both give good B fatisfaction to all Forreign Nations, but especially hold Italy to them in deep devotion; Support of those mens Kindreds, whom they have in placed in the next step to the top of their glo-ry: Yea and oftentimes by means of these Car-dinals their assured Instruments; they instructed changes their affired Instruments, they infinitely themselves into their waying of the government of those States wherein either by their Nobility or other Worth they bean Authority, IAPolicy of long usage and observed by many The same also though not in the same high degree, it they have wrought, and do still work in those they have wrought, and do still work in those they have wrought, and do still work in those they have wrought, and do still work in those of Realms which acknowledge their Bonnay Source present, by the ordinary Bishops and other present, by the ordinary Bishops and other fide having sworn obedience to the Pope 9 on the other side having woice in the high Course of Parliament (as representing the first of the three three

0

State of Religion, &c.

three Estates of the Kingdoms,) and otherwise also employed in weightiest affairs, have carried themselves with that doubleness in their two-fold duty, as that still the Popes greatness thath been upheld to their utillost power.

on- in by Name to countermine that Forreign Pothe hey with an inward provision, whenlocver in any of their Gentlemen let foot into that course ent they diffmile them thence forward even from an those grand Councels, whereinto their very od Birth-right and Family did give them entrance,

Mevenues: which being to great as there they of are, they drawnafall to pitital night to execute

nd floBut Tewels are rare, and for few mens wearve ling Such are the honours of Cardinals, being made Kings Companions. The multitude and ar- divertity of med of Spirit and Quality regul te reth fore affer and Clariety of competent Dit ne ferments to entertain them with in good conty tent and correspondence : a thing in all States of ofvery necessary and chief regard. Wherein it he though the Papacy may Remar the first blass to have no Furniture extraordinary above le other Princes, fave only in ode kind, for men of Ecclesializations (by which he is able to adverse men of learning incomparably above any other Prince in the world, as having well high all the Bishopricks and Abbeys in the Benefice in spain, very many Coelesian cal

a Ot

at his bestowing a wet it we look into the us and practile of thele times, it will well ap pear that even by Ecclefialtical Livings be partly accommodateth and partly fuffers (a by his Grace) to be accommodated, all prochions and ages, though neither fit nor ven capable of Ecclefialtical Order; what by dis peniations or tolerations to be Administrator of Abbeys, Bilhopricks and other Benefices as is wed in France what as in yaly and spein by affiguations of yearly Pentions out of their Revenues: which being fo great as there they are, they may easily and having hope of expiring, they may contentedly bear and mol of this out of the Pominions and Territories other Princess and without any charging of an payerithing of his own Achoice and refine piece of high quintellence of With which neve yet any State could to distil their brains and afpire to belides the Papacyon Toolet pass the infinite symber of Henours and Livings, whi Excledinitical, what Subordinary and Middler al to them; and what also in part Tomporal, belonging to the Knights of the holy Orders which are many: all which alchough not direct ly in his own donation, yet in that they have their right either grounded upon on greatly favoured and continued by lis Beligion, and muche decay of that I as experience hath them ed) were likely also to quaile; are floor propi Tes

e us Arming to many tongues and fames in the day fence thereof, as either are or have hope to be be advanced by it, and each drawing his kindled very honour and deceiver of men, in the hope of honour and worldly profit, which lulling off, die even in the better fort, the conficience affect, atom doth awaken withal and marpen the conficience out arguments for the conficience and the conficience of the c for which affection beforehand bath fram and by cultom and continuance engendren them a perswalion that they have done well it the Hat which at the first their own knowledge fex could fay was otherwise. How powerfully the diol may it way with that other fort of men, who belly being their God, maketh their appetit d ACO then fole Religion? Which if the experience of former times have not functiontly affirmed eMe it were to be wiffed perhaps, that more fr m p proof might have, been given thereof once wha gain in this Kingdom of France; where lon of the wifelt and chief have thought, that if deniking should accord to the Clergies late hippli cation, to beltow Church Livings upon at m deta and only of Ecclenatical Cathing thole Par ricet ces and Peers which now in regardof that pe have ncular Commodity, which they reap from the rath Capten in Fearms it standern, flave unibea dod their Swords in defence thereof, would hew the them another way to the utter razing ropi to (which

es.

it, that they might farishe their greediness with C the spoil of that State, whose pay they could no longer have guiven drawing syed by

P

C

h 0

h 6

n

0

b d

Fu

u y

F ų

8

t

to one of the Clergy and their Prerogatives.

But for the Clerny themselves, who are in all places under the Papacy great in number and power, they are most firmly affured to that Sea what by the multitude of Exemptions and 1926 rocatties above the Temporalty which under the Popes protection they fecurely enjoywhat with expecting of no other than utter Saccage and Ruine, if the opposites of the Pope hould happen to prevail: fo undifcreet and violent hath been their carriage in most pla-ces, where they have been able either to bring or pull in also their Reformation. Yea herein alfo it hath befallen, as in some other things, that not only casual, but even meer crossaccidents have redounded to the Popes great advantage and benefit: this great part which in this age hath been raised against him, having wrought this effect, to make the rest more firm, more ferviceable & more zealous towards him, In to much that whereas in France in former times he was smally regarded of any, but stomacked at by the Princes, impeached, abridged, and appealed from by the Prelates; and lastly, either despiled or neglected by the people : the hatred and rancour conceived against his adversaries, (which

4

which being first kindled by eagerness of oppolition, is now by long continuance therein most strongly setled, have produced effects of clean contrary nature: the Princes and Cities have joyned in holy League for the upholding of him; the people with all fury have raged have fought against, have murdered and makfacred his opposites in all places; and the Clergy of France, which beretofore hath withfood him in many better, Councels, doth now call mainly for his late Councel of Crent, rejected over all the world faving Spain and Italy, to be admitted and established over all that Kingdom. A Councel of all other most servile and partial to him, and carried by him with fuch infinite guile and craft, without any fincerity, upright dealing or truth, as that themselves will even smile in the triumph of their own wits, when they hear it but mentioned, as at a Master stratagem. Yea so strongly hath this opposition faltned his Clergy to him, that the name of a general Councel is now the molt plaufible, which in former times was the most fearful thing to him in the world; and whereunto he was never brought with any better good-will than an old bitten Bear is drawn to the Stake to be Bayted by his Enemies, who dare tug him in Company, at whom in lingle they fcarce durft bark: lo powerful is the nature of all opposition to increase despite and batred against the enemy s and to make friends

XUM

+10ì

with

ng

all

and

Sear

der

y 5

ter

ppe

ind

la-

ing

em

gs,

CI-

id.

10

ng

m,

m.

ies

h

friends especially those that are interested in the sime cause, to cleave more close regether for the same for even in all his works, of what nature to ever, as to temper the very accidents of the life of man with likeh proportion and connect police, that no prosperity without his inconvenience. mence ho advertily without his comfore, to di the only chemies of all vertions and honour by mainly for his late Council of Orestruos Side to over all the world faving Spain and Italy

- 200f the Mildtitude of their Religions Orders of fr

To each thing hatti the goodness of that wile Architect imparted a peculiar Badge of honour that nothing thoused be despitable in and Soveraignty of Power; the Nobility in wifedom and dominative vertice wifedom and dominative vertue, together at with the Instruments thereof, as Riches, Repu tation, Allies and Followers, and the people in their Multitude are respectable and honourable. Which sputtitude being of logreat conlequence in matter of State; the Policy of the Papacy hath in no wife neglected; but provi ded both reasonable entertainment for them. and fit means allo to practile and work upon them. Here come in those heaps of their the thank of Fries, which abound in all places, but wherewith the passon all doch swam. A race of people in for-

ni

of

th he zh an State of Bulling &c.

the former times honograble in their holines, how ther for the most part contemptible in their with rea chiefs and military alwayes Praying, the e fo with feldom fight of Devotion, vowing O ten yet most havirious : Poverty, verevery where we draping and coveres: Which I head not of dien all, there being many among them of a but of the far greater part as they are gette rally reputed where ever I have bin. Butto return to the Aid which the Papacy doth reap from them.

Of their Providing for Children. ni on

of PH. The only contentful care that the ordinary fort of men entertain in this World is in ffy Degritting for their distillien, to leave thens 三章 in good Estate and now inferiour bur rather above their Ancestours , which those thuchave many deing not able to perform for attle is a-great ente to them; (and fuch an eafe as even 是常用 Prihoes and great Peers themle lives formetimes diffain not but are rather glad of) toudiff charge their hands of some of them, especially of thehe as the middle race or defect of nature are entermore backwardy on less lovely than our theogram any called and finally mare and wet with honograble precences namely by confectuating themradbolly adathe fervices of the Greatoryn (milliment from , soldier soldier and distinct them line areis his

340

hat

MIL

施施

111 C

14

64 A A Carrier of the

his Celestial Kingdom. For such is their opposion of these Orders of Religious and Angelical perfection, as they usually stile them , the Friers also themselves having names given them by their Governours, each according to his merits importing no less; and as they increase in their holines, so proceeding in their Titles, from Padge Benedetto to Padge Ingelo, then Archangelo, Cerubino, and laftly Deraphino, which is the top of perfection But for their own high conceit of their perfection and merits, this example may ferve. I have heard one of their most Reverend Caput chins for zeal, Sanctity and Learning, Preaching in principal place before the Bishop, in sharp reproof of the forlaken crew of Blasphemous Gamefters, pray folemnly to God (though it acknowledging phimfelf first in humiliev all great finner,) by his merits and discipline, by the tears which his Eyes had often thed by the chastisement which with his Cord he had C often given himfelf, by those many sharp Voyages, which for the love of God he had made, because they did grieve Animam papperit which was himfelf, that if there were any which should still notwithstanding his admora nitions perfift in that wicked Gameltry he would frike them ere that day Twelve-moneth with some markable punishments The same man another time in an extalle of Charity (calling God, all his Angels and Saints to witness

the little Crucifix there, embracing and kifling it; and to pray it to reward them upon his dearly beloved Auditory; for whole takes he was content also to be reputed the greatest sinner of all the assembly.

in va reveoled who want in valid

Such being their perfection then, the deliing it must needs iffue from an honourable put affection. Now although the Italian, being a ch- thrifty manager, do in his heart greatly rein pine at a Cultom that their Durmerses have of he are brought up (being indeed contrained to ugh it by the excessive multitude which in the fory a per respect are thrust upon them ;) which is, by not to receive any Gentleman or Merchants by laughter without a Dowry of two hundred had Growns, and fifteen or twenty Crowns yearly cention during her life, and ten Crowns yearly rention during her life, and ten Crowns yearly rention during her life, and ten Crowns yearly received any mean mans daughter without fome any frowns also in name of a Dowry at their Spinos tual Marriage to God, and those shall be but, the riving-Nunns to the former: yet finding of the wo charges this far the easier, they are continued in the five statement to swallow down that, which by chamity, sing on they cannot remedy. But the Orders with a Religious men bring them another ease also, held hels

It disburdeneth their Country of an infinite number of discontented humors and dispatring pallions: Wholeever in his dearest loves hath proved unfortunate; wholoever cannot profper in some other profession which he hath been fet to; whomfoever any notable difgrace or o ther cross in his estate hath bereaved of all hope of ever rifing in this world; whofoever by his miscarriage bath purchased to many enemies, as that nothing but his blood can give fatisfaction to their malice ! all thele and many other reduced to like anguilh of mind and diffres, or otherwise howsoever out of rafte with the world, have this Haven of content always o pen and at harid to flee to ; when they can find no other place of repole to Itand on then refolve they to go friets as they phrase it. Yes whofoever by his monstrous Blasphemy or o ther like villany bath deferved all the tortunes and deaths in the world; if before the band of Justice lay hold upon him, he voluntarily profess himself a Capuchin or Hermit, or o fuch like first Order! the Pope doth forbid any further purfint, as thinking his voluntary perpetual Penance inflicient. and of this foreign the greatest part of their Gentlemen Capuchins: for so are the most of their Order by Birth. Neither is this Religious life (lave in some very few Orders) so severed from the world and the Commodities thereof, but the it enjoyeth as many contents as a moderate

ing the control of all

by

ies,

di-

her

the

50

uites

which

mind need with; and immoderate affections can find means also to satisfie themselves at pleafure: in fum, they are rather discharged of the toyles and cares, than debarred of the comforts and folaces of this life. Neither is there almost fo mean a Frier among them, that bath not fome hope to be Prior of his Convent; and then perhaps Provincial of that refort or Province; and laftly, not unpossible that his good fortune may fo accompany, or his merits fo commend him, as to attain to be General of all his Order. The Generals are as fit to be made Cardinals as any men : and finally fundry of them within the memory of man, have been advanced from the Eminence of Cardinal-Dignity, to the Sove-

Yea raignty of Papal glory.
Hope is a fweet and firm companion of man, it is the last thing that leaveth him, and the highest things it promiseth him; it makes all toyles supportable, all difficulties conquerable. Now the multitude of these Orders, and good provision for them, being so great an ease to all forts of men in their private Estates, as they generally account it: it must needs be a great bond of their affections to the Papacy, under which they enjoy it, as by whom alone those Orders, are protested, and whom his Advertage in the That I speak little of the particular persons who enter those Orders, who draw thereby their whole Race the more to favour that way, highest things it promiseth him; it makes all

which in fo infinite a number of them must needs be of great moment. And although against this might be objected with great reason, the inestimable damage which the publick doth thereby receive, as in Italy for example, perhaps half the Land in many places thereof, and generally a full third, belides their other avails, being appropriated to this fort of people, and other persons Ecclesiastical; yea and of the people themselves, perhaps a quarter of a Million at least in that one Nation, having withdrawn hereby from all fervice of Prince or people, Common-wealth or Country, and confined themselves to the Cloyster-life in Beads and Oraifons, living wholly upon the Honey which the toyling Bee doth gather; which perhaps with another quarter million of another fed, (I may err in both numbers, but I aim as near the truth as by conjecture I can, proportioning the places where I have not been with those where I have) who have abandoned themselves to anow ther trade, as idle, but more wicked, devouring the with mens goods their Bodies and Souls at once; may be the cause that that Country, though as populous as it can well bear, yet comes manifold to parts short of that strength which in former times it hath had, either for defence of it self, or offence of his Neighbours, yet notwithstanding these are Theorems which few list to speculate; the whole World running mainly to things fenfible and perfect, and to that which profits them in 10.00

State of Beligion, &c.

in their own particular, though it bring with it a certain hurt and final ruine of the publick 5 without the fafety whereof to them that judge things rightly, neither any particular estate can prosper. religious Fooble, all made out o

Of their multitude of Hearts and Hands, Tongues and Penns.

But the benefit which the Papacy doth draw from these Friers, consisteth least in this point in the accommodating and yielding content to other: it stands in the Multitude of bearts and Dands, of Tonques and Benns, dispersing in all Countries, but united in his Service, of men of most fiery and furious zeal, who with uncesfant industry, and resoluteness incredible, give over no travail, leave no exploit fo difficult and dangerous unartempted, for the upholding of the Papacy, and advancing of that Religion, on which all their comfort and credit in this life, all their hope of prarogative in the life to come dependeth; being of the other side esteemed for the most louse Companions, the most unprofitable Drones, the most devouring Locusts, the most Reprobate Ignoble Ignominious and wicked Race, that ever the World was yet peftered ing with; in fumme, more vile than the very mire te; that they tread on.

ch. There was never yet State fo well plotted in in this World, of furnished with such store of

ina

69

eds nlt the oth

ernd ils.

ind coion Wn

Je, ned and

ich aps

the the

e I noing

CE; 1 25 old

mes of-

a Source of the

instruments to imploy in the service thereof, as to be able to practise and perswade with the multitude otherwise than in their publick Assemblings, or other Meetings, the Papacy onely excepted: who by reason of the infinity of these religious People, all made out of other Folks stuffe, and maintained at other mens charge, is able, and doth deal in particular and private, as occasion requireth, with men, women and children, of how mean estate soever, instructing, exhorting, confirming, adjuring, kindling them in such sort; as makes sittest for their drift, and for the end they have proposed.

The difference in force and effectualness of operation between which private Perswasions, and those publick Preachings, where the Hearers, according to the use of mans nature, neglect that in particular which is commended to their regard in common; though easie to conceive: Yet they onely can sufficiently perhaps esteem. who have feen a Frier an abandoner of the World, a man wholly rapt with divine Affections and Extafies; his Apparel denouncing contempt of all earthly Vanity, his Countenance preaching Severity, Penance and Discipline, breathing nothing but lighes for the hatred of Sin, his Eyes lifted upwards, as fixed on his Joyes his Head bowed on the one lide, with tendernels of love and humility, extending his ready hand to lay hold on mens fouls, to match them out of the hery jaws of that gaping black Dragon, and

to

1

1

t

1

P

t

t

t

IA

t

feen:

to place them in the path that conducts to Paradife; when such a man, I say, shall address himfelf to a woman, whose sex bath been famous ever for devotion and credulousness, or to any other vulgar person of what fort soever, perfwading, befeeching with all planfible motions of reason, yea with sighes of fear, and tears of love, instanting and importuning no other thing at their hands than onely this, to be content to fuffer God to fave their Souls, and to crown them with everlasting happiness: which they shall certainly attain by ranging themselves with the heavenly Army of God, that is, by adjoyning themselves to the Church of Christ and his Vicar; and this again and again at fundry times iterated and purfued with shew of incredible care of their good, without feeking other meed or commodity to himfelf, fave onely of being the instrument of a Souls salvation. Is it to be marvailed though such a man be received as an Angel of God, fent exprelly for their falvation to whom he comes: though he prevail and posses them in such forcible fort, that no access remain for any contrary perswasion; that nothing so violent which they will not attempt, nothing to dear which they will not beltow for the advancement of that Church, by which themselves hope finally to be so highly exalted? And although all Friers being of to divers mettal, are not able to play their parts fo naturally, and with fuch perfection as some that I have

mely of

ot ner ens nd

oinid-

eir

of ns, arect

eir m,

he hn-

of Vis

els nd of

to

-OUR

feen: yet being trained up in the same School, they all hold one course; and certainly by their dealing thus with men at single hand in private, and particularly applyed persuasions, (which though they use not continually, yet neglect they not whensoever opportunity doth require) they prevail as experience doth daily shew exceedingly.

t

1

İ

ð,

D

4

3

H

-

1

3

2

1

B

Of their readiness to undertake, and resoluteness to execute,

What may I now fay of their Beadiness to Undertake, and their Refolutenels to Execute! what act how dangerous and desperate soever, that may tend to the advancement of their Side or Order? I need not feek far back, nor far off for examples. The late HENRY of France flain by a facobine, and this man wounded by a Schollar of the Jesuits, the one for want of zeal onely in their violent courses; the other as misdoubted of fincerity in his Conversion; may fhew what measure their profest enemies were to attend, if they could obtain as open and ready access unto them. At this present the King hath gore in danger of his life a long while from a Capuchine, having at the Instigation, as is said of certain Jesuits of Lorrain undertaken to difpatch him: whose picture being brought hither by the MARQUIS DUPONT, caused fearch for him over all Paris, and at length he is taken, and laftly also executed, together with anoState of Beligion, &c.

reir

ate,

ich

lea

re-

to

te:

ide

off

nce y a

eal

nif

ay

to

ath

na

iid

lif

ner

fed

DIE

ith

10-

another Jacobine convicted of the same Crime. And what may it not be thought these men would do; being commanded by their Generals, whom they have vowed to obey, and in the Popes necessary service, and with his express defire; who are carried with so desperate rage and fury, against whatspever impediment their bare conceipts, without warrant of higher Authority, present unto them? And as in violent attempts to be executed by themselves, they are men refolved and hardy ; as having no posterity to be oppressed by their ruine, which of all other things doth contain men most in duty; fo in exciting the multitude to Sedition and Tumult, in favour of their Caufe, and of their Catholick Religion, they are as fedulous and fecrers using the opportunity of Confession to practife the vulgar, with annexing of such conditions to the absolution they give them, as the turn which they intend to serve requires: a point very remarkable in weighing of the manifold fruits which at this day that Sacrament doth bear the Papacy.

Of late here at Paris it hath been discovered, that certain Confessors having taken a solemn promise of their penitents, that they would live and die in the Catholick Religion, yea, and die for it also if need should require: have enjoyed them thereupon to oppose by all means against the verifying of the Kings Edict for the Protestants. Soon after onsued a general ru-

mour

er ha

W u

ra

mour and terrour of new Massacres, though to learn. would do! being commanded by a

Of their very multitude of Fryers ready to be put in Arms.

But among many other points to be regarded in thefe Fryers, Wheir very Bultitude Cometh lo to me to be one not of least consideration; if the |0 Papacy being reduced to any termes of extremity, should resolve to put them in arms for his final refuge and succour. The francicans alone in the time of SIXTUS QUINTUS of their Fellow and Father, are faid to have been found by furvey to be XXX thousand. The W Captichars, a late branch of them, do yaunt to be VIII thousand at this present. The Dominicans of Strive in competency with the francticans in all things. The Jesuses great Statists are withtheir greedines of wealth, and rate practises a to get it, infamous in all places. The Carme b litans and Augustines have their Hives in every Garden, and every where fwarm. The other Orders of Fryers and Monks being exceeding many, complain not of paucity in their feveral professions. In summe, other Countries are sown, but Italy thick strewed with this kind of people: whose number perhaps in the whole may pass a sponsor of men; of which the one ugh half at the least either are or would easily grow can to be of lufty able Bodies, not unfit to be foon employed in any Warlike Service. If the Pope having play'd away the rest of his pollicies, were brought to this last hand, to let up his rest upon these men, what should hinder him from raising huge Armies of them in all places? Their course of life perhaps, their vows and profession? whereof himself hath the Key to lock and open at pleasure. Their unwillingness of mind, or backwardness to such actions? Which cannot be imagined by them that know their eagerness of spirit, and consider withall their standing onely with his State, and falling with his Ruine, Their unaptness then and indisposition of body? which falting, watching, lying on the ground, enduring cold, exact keeping of Orders, obedience to their Commanders, ought rather to make fit to all military Discipline. The difficulty then of affembling them in such cases together? Here needs must I celebrate the excellency and exactness of their Order and Government, being such as needeth not yield to any I know for that purpole. Each Order hath his General, reliding at Rome for the most part, to advise with the Pope, and receive direction from him s who being men of great Reputation and Power, are chosen, though in thew indifferently, by all the Masters, that is, Doctors, of their order whereloever; yet in an election to finely and cunningly contrived, that the Voices of Italy are

alf dod

ded

leth

the

tre-

for

und

us

een

The

be

ins

in th-

for

iles

ne.

ve-

ber

ng

ral

ire

of

ole

ne

far prædominant : even as in the election of the Pope, the Italian Cardinals, and in their modern General-Councils, the Italian Bilhops do far exceed all the rest of Christendome, that so the lafety of the Papal See, and the greatness of Rome may rest affured. These Generals have under them their Provincials, as Lieutenants in every Province or State of Christendome: and the Provincials have under them the several Priors of Convents; and these their Companies. A Commandment dispatched away once from the General, passeth roundly by the Provincials to the Priors with all speed. Being received by the Inferiors, they address themselves to perfor. mance: yea, though it command them a Voyage to China or Peru, without dispute or delay they readily fet forward.

1

2

I

1

i

To argue of debate their Superiors Mandates, were presumption; proud curiofity, to search their Reasons and Secrets; to detract or disobey them, breach of Vow equal to Sacriledge: So that as in a well-disciplined Army, the General guiding, the Souldiers follow; he commanding, they obey without farther question or doubt; so these have no other care than to perform with dexterity, what Mandate soever their General in the plenitude of his Authority hall address unto them. This order, this diligence, this fecrecy, this obedience in a people that may wander without fulpition in all places, and find good relief and aid in their passage, will answer both

State of Religion, &c.

mo-

s do

at fo

fs of

ave

s in

and

Pri-

. A

sto

by

OL

age ney

es,

ch

ey

So

ral

g,

ti

m

e-

dis

ď

h

done

both the former and many other Objections: to which being added the good grace, wherein they are generally with the vulgar, the means which they have to provide themselves of all things necessary; what with their repolitories of reliques and filver Images, what with Churchplate and Treasure: wherein some of them are exceeding rich, and daily encrease; unlesse the World should with general consent bend against them, it may be, if the times should enforce such employment, they would be able, being affociated with fuch Favourers as they should find, to make a very strong part for the Pope in all places; especially considering that these Forces should be then raised out of his enemies Countrey, and so weaken them, as bloud drawn out of the Veins of their own Bodies. And that no man may deceive himself with that errour, that in these professors of peace, there is no humour of War, that minds wholly possest with sweet contemplation, can embrace no thoughts of fo bloudy resolution; let him view but a little into the late French Troubles, he shall find that the military Companies of the Leaguers, were often times even stuffed with Priests and Fryers. He shall find that of tall men and resolute. these people there have served what in Field what in Garrison at one time, sufficient to have made a great Army of themselves onely. shall find that at Orleans, a Capuchine being exprefly lent to that purpole by his Prior, went up

and down the streets with a great wooden Cross, crying, "Come forth good Christian, bestroy the enemies of the Cross of the Sword at fundry times fix-score of the Religion, till he left none remaining.

Lastly, he may understand, if he please, that very lately in Paris some of them in their Sermons have incited: not obscurely to a new Passacre, complaining that the Body of this Realm is sorely diseased, being over-charged with corrupt humours, as not having been let bloud these five and twenty years as it ought. To conclude, I conceive this force of Fryers to be so great, what in regard of their very multitude, what by reason of their deadly rage against their opposites; that it would be hard for any State to bring in the Resonmed Resigion, without discharging it tell first of this difficulty and burthers.

In Germany the first Reformers of Religion in this Age were Fryers themselves; who being men of great mark and reckoning amongst their own, drew their Convents and other troops of their Orders with them; and thereby set the rest in such an amazement and stand, that the Pope grew in a general great jealousie of them all, as doubting their universal Revolt from his Obedience. In England they were with great policy and practise dissolved before any innovation in Religion was mentioned; whereas to have

oden done both together, had been perhaps impossitan ble : but first clean preventing them of pretence the of Religion, and after finding their Religion dean ftripped of that fuecour, both they were quietly ruined, and of this more quietly reformed.

vord

II be

let

s to

ulti-

ion,

ulty

n in

ing

heir s of rest

ope

be-

oli-

nor

ave

one

In France this King, upon that out-rage athat gainst his person, smoked the Jesuits out of their Setnefts in most parts of his Kingdom. If he had done new this ged the like allo at the fame time to the Dominicans, (a most potent and flourishing Order in spain above all other) in revenge of the murther of the King, his Predeceffor: or if he would and ght. could do it now to them and to the Capuchins, (who at this day next the Jesuits are of greatest renown) in punishment of these last practices to rage fortunately discovered; and fo challife the Schools also when he took their Schollars in fo enormous faults, there were great hope for the Reformed Religion in time to prevail: which is now to prejudiced and perfecuted by thefe Fryers, that hardly can it keep foot on the ground hath. Thus much of the strength which the religious Orders do yield to the Papacy.

Of their Spiritual Frateratties.

Whereto I must add the like invention of spiritual Traternities and Companies, perhaps equalling, yea exceeding in number the Orders of Fryers: in which under the protectiof the radius & co

8

6

a

3

on and in honour of fome Saint, or of any other holy name, or religious mystery, and often times annexing themselves to some of the Orders of Fryers, the lay-people of all forts, both men and women, both fingle and married, do enrol themselves into one or more of these Societies; approaching fo much nearer to the estate of the Clergy, unto which fundry of them are no other than meer appurtenances. Whereby as they tie themselves to the Orders of them, consisting in certain extraordinary devotions and proceffions, bearing also at certain times some badge of their Company: so are they made partakers of all fuch spiritual Prerogatives, whether partner-Thip in the Churches Merits, or interest in fundry Indulgences, some half plenary, some whole fome for the time past, some before hand for sundry years to come, and chiefly the avoiding of speedy dispatch out of Purgatory 5, as the Pope. and his Ancestors, for the encouragement and comfort of Christian people in their Devotion have thought good in their charity to grant unto them. These Fragernities are not yet grown into any great request in other places: Howbeit in Italy they have so multiplyed, that few, especially of the vulgar and middle fort of men, who either are or affect any reputation of devotion, but have entred into some one of them, and fundry into many. The affirance of whom to the Papacy must needs be doubled; first love groweth according to the proportion of hope.

School Religion, & & daily found, and their Writings twell again; of the Policies of the Papar pagainfi their Enemies, : Dand of their Perfecutions, Configuations, Tortures, others have done it hoftilitiest bearestaffetouving of mens Confriences, by propoling Reward Now come I to the last rank of Rioman Both cies arraigned against their professed and fearmed Sinemies, by ventue whereofthey both feek to recented where they have in this latter Age been differred; and practife as well for the wa-fting away of their Opposites where they are 3 as for the flutting of themand their Doctrine out where yet they have not been ad will not here enlarge upon things matrifest and ordinary, being high wayes to plain that it Onlide were needs left. Their Perfections, their Confifrations, their Confirences, wheir Historings, their feerer Quetipers, other general Maliacres, their exciving of inward specificatt and outward politic pagainfitheir Advertanes; their oppressing and baling them where themselves are the stronger, re things whereof they were none of the lavent ors: though perhaps the commendation of exact efining them, of straining them to their highest of fedulity and perfeverance in putting orm in exemition, may be more due and proper to them then any others. Neither yet will I addle greatly with their art of flandering their opposites, of diffracting their Persons, milieport g their Actions, falfilying their Doctrine and oficions; things wherewith their Polpits do daily

ther

mer

s of

men

nrol

ics;

the

her

tie

in in

of

of

cr-

le;

e,

nd

n,

n-

VII.

H

e-

10

n,

n-I

10

182 200 11 Sec. 181

daily found, and their Writings swell again. But they are not the first heither that have run this black course, no mose than the formes red : others have done it before them; yea, the buying of mens Consciences, by proposing Reward tu Gehas thall colinquilli the Protestants Religion, and humito theirs i as in Aufrigh, where they fay there is a known price formered ben Florensalyears in Branco where the Glergy have made Contributions for the maintainance of renegate Ministers patti and to come ; visa device alfo nor frelhand of cafe donceit und willing ther infift upon their Inventions less trivial, and more worthy to be marked . A wonderful thing ibis, to confide the great divertity of human, Age buch produced another one painting fresh of or tempers of mind, thatbi mon then which the on the advertary part A forcet men thing live in the World at this day, whose Leaders who ther upon extremity of hatred of the Church of Rome, or partly also upon forme spice of fell like ing and fingularity to value their own win and pecitize devices, did scut out in fuch for their reformation of Religions as note onuly for mall ontward Religions Services and Ocremos nies in Covernment and Church-Diffriplides frive go be as unlike to the Papacy is was bolling ble; but even in very lawful policies for the ad-dantaging and advancing of their pate; to diff dame to feel to any no be limitators of their wif daily

ä

d

12

dome, whole wickedness they so much abhor red : much like to a from hearted and fliff-witted Captain, who fcorns to imitate any Stratapuring it in exploit might give him affured Vidory! "Neither do those mens Schollars as yet whit degenerate; yea, perhaps that Difeate of with leave I may to centure it hath cainted in fome degree all the Protestant party, who never could find the meaties in all this age to affemble a General-Council of all their fide, for the composing of their differences, and fetting order in their proceedings; for want I must conleffe, of forthe opportunities, but of a great deal of sealalfo in their Governours, as to me it feemeth. ons, Reither yet have they in any one of all their Dominious, erected any Colledge of meer consensus and oppose a saint the felicits: but have left this weighty who controversies, of perches etting the Sciences, of answering the Advertalike ics Writings of exceeding hige travail, either win pon their ordinary Ministers, to be performed times of leifure from their office of preaching, and they perform it accordingly) or upon fuch remo in thivertices having tome larger scope, thall

be an illingly, and of their own accord, undertake being for forderine, according to their abode, he ad Whereas on the contrary fide, the Papacy of the east units me very diffigurity and attentively in sell, have confibered and weighted. means dome lacood

means chiefly their aborte part bath grown to fath, beyond either their own expediation, or the fear of their Enemies ; as in less than an Age, to have won perhaps a moyery of their Empire from them; and those very means themselves to have resolved thence forward to apply in strong practicon their fide alfo; that fo as by a countermine they may either blow up the Mines of their Adversaries, or at least-wife give them frop from any farther proceeding: Like a politick General, who holdeth it the greatest wislome, to out-go his Enemy in his own devices, and the greatest valor, to beat him at his own weapons, I will not here prefume to prefs in with my determination upon this great difference and queftion; although it feeming to me to be no other than a plain quarrel between Stomach and Dif cretion; a small deal of wisdome, me-thinks might decide it : especially considering that all good things are from God, though they he found in his very enemy 5 and wholoever is not unjust, being used in a good course, is good

an file bo

ec pa

gic

DO

pre mail Fick

Mai Seri

of the Reformers of Protestants presiding

The first and chief means, whereby the metor mers of Religion did prevail in all places, was their lingular affiduity and dexietity in Descring: especially in great Cities and Palaces of Princes; (a trade at that time grown clear at in a manner out of use and request) whereby the people m m BURGHE!

people being ravifled with the admiration and love of that fight which to brightly thined unto them, as men with the Sun, who are newly drawn from a Dungeon; did readily follow those who carried so fair a Lamp before them. Hereto may be added, their publishing of Treatiles of Vertue and Picty, of spiritual exercises and devotion; which ingendred a firm perfwafion in the minds of men, that the foil mult needs be pure, found and good, from whence to fweet, to wholfone, and to heavenly fruits had proseeded. Now though the Opinions of the Papacy, and of a great part of the Reformed Religion, be as opposite herein well-nigh as heat and cold, as light and darkness; the one approving no devotions fevered from understanding, to be a means, often rather to divert or dazle the devotion, than to direct and cheriff it: and for preaching in like fort, the French Protestants making it an effential and chiefpart of the Serfice of God; whereas the Romanists make the Mass only a work of duty, and the going to a sermon but a matter of convenience, and fuch is left free to mens pleasures and opportunides, without imputation of fin yet in regard of the great fway which they have learned by ber lois, that there carry in the drawing of enens minds and affections, they have endeavouran of in all places, in both these kinds, to equal, yea and surmount their Adversaries. For although the multitude of Preachers they greatly come fhort,

ric

w G ac

ch

th tie be

G 26 O

cx gi 10 an gu th

th

an

the

Gin

œ

the po

25 fup be

thort, being an exercise wherein the Secular Priests list not to distemper their brains much, but commend it in a manner wholly to the Regulars and Fryers: and these thinking the Country capacities too blookish, or otherwise not worth the bestowing of so great cost on, do employ themselves wholly in Cities, and other places of greater refort; all which they have great care to have competently furnished; yet in the choice of them whom they lend out to preach in the diligence and pains which they take in their Sermons, in the Ornaments of Eloquence, and grace of action, in their linew of Piety and Reverence towards God, of Zeal towards his Truth, of Love towards his People; which even with their Tears they can often telline; they make their telline; they match their Advertaries in their belt, and in the rest do far exceed them. But herein the Jefuits do carry the Rell from all other; having attained the commendation, and working the effect, of as perfect Orators as their times do yield. And of these beside certain drawn year.

Iy by lot to go preach abroad among Intides and Hereticks; and belides other times of the year wherein they preach to their Catholicks at Lent in especial, by order from their General. refiding at Rome, their choice Preachers are lent fid out, one to each City in Italy, with yearly Bo fame man to preach every day in Lent without the intermillion, if their firength will serve them. whereor

...Treif

whereof ix dayes in the week to preach on the Gospels apportioned; and the Samulay in honorand praise of our hady a So in their yearly change, there is the slelight of varieties 3 and in their daily continuing of the lame, the admiration of industry as Some such like course it is to be thought that the Jesuits hold also in other Gountaies; their Projects being certain, and exactly pursied. But wonderful is the Reputation which redounds thereby to their Order, and exceeding the advantage which to their side it give this bas sential and to dainy date about

存住符与中风特压喷油用。6日移出

THE PART SHOT DE

To For Books of Prayer and Picty, all Countries are full of them at this day in their own Language: both to stop in part the Out-cry of their Advertaries against them, for imprisoning the people wholly in those dark devotions; and specially to win the love of the world unto them by this more inward and lively thew of true fandity and godlines: Yea herem they conceive to have to furpassed their opposites, that they forbear not to reproach unto them their poverty, weakenels, and coldnelle in that kind; asbeing forced to take the Catholicks Books to Supply therein. Which as on this fide it cannot be altogether denied to be true; fo on the other fide it had greatly been to be withed, that those Books of Christian Resolution and Exercise had been the fruits of the Confeiences, rather than of the wits of those that made them a cwhich in time of them, as PARSONS by maney to order have

88

have been otherwise; besides the rest of his actions unsuitable to those Resolutions, some of the more zeasons also in their way have not for born to confest; that by performing of su good works with a good mind, to a good end, and conforming their own Lives and Demeniors accordingly, they might have prepared meniors to an hope of a thorough Reconciliation, whereas now by using holiness it self for a meer instrument of practices, and to win men to their Party; they cannot but drive the World into such a labyrinth of Perplexities and Jealousies; as to suspect always their Policies, and dispair of their Honesties.

O

UNIT

-fk

DO

2

fo

he

ch

CE

(e

he

30

or

to

m

eli

th

te

0

ft

d

di

60

tì

G

6

th

9

t

minor Of their well enducating of Touth. A rish

the people wholly in those dark devotions A fecond thing whereby the Protestant part hath fo greatly enlarged, hath been their well Boucating of Bouth, especially in the princis ples of Christian Religion and Piety: wherein their care and continuance is even at this day in many places very worthy to be commended of all, and imitated by them who have hitherto been more remis in that kind than were requifite; the Education of Youth and fowing in those pure minds the feeds of Vertue and Bruthil before the Weeds of the World do canker and change the Soil, being by the confent of the mafterenowned wife men in the World, a point of incomparable force and moment for the well bave orderState of mention, &cc.

85

what

ordering and governing of all kind of States, and for the making of Common wealth two flourithing and happy it a perpetuate the property and perpetuate the
of

d

id

O.

ns 14

er U

0

Si of

12

1

14

T ()

è

0

f

B

£

b

D

gion,

And as good Education is the preservation of a good State 1 fo all kind of Education conforming to the Laws and Cultoms in being, up holderh States in the terms wherein they are the first seasoning with opinions and accustoman. ces what foever being of double force to an feoond perswaffens and usages: not comprising herein those mimble and quick filver'd brains which iteh after change, liking in their Obiti ons, as in their Garments! to be noted to be followers of Outlandish fallions, as being of a more refined and fublimitted temper than that their Country conceits cari fatisfie. Herein then the Papacy being taken thort by the Proteltants (even as in the former) and mightily over-run crethey were aware thereof: notwithfranding as difficulties do rather kindle than daunt the generous foirits, and add that to their diligence which was wanting in their timelines to thele men have bestirred themselves to well therein, to follow the trace which their Adverfaries had led them, that in fine they have in fine fores our grown them in it, and quoted them in all, one only excepted, that they refeed not much the instruction of the Children of the meaner fort; as being likely to fway intle whereas the Protestants seem in religious infruction indifferere both. But for the reft.

99 8. A famper of the

F

PON

8

ŭ

Pdil

Q

h

tr

fi

Ы

m

OF ED

what is it they have omitted what Colledge for their own what Seminaries for Strangers, to Support and perpetuate their factions and practifes in their Enemies Dominious, have they not inflirated almost in all parts of Christendon and maintained frill at their own and favourites charge ? Is it a finall brag which some of their fide do make, that their English Seminaries abroad fend forth more Priefts then out two Univerlities at home do Ministers? Behold alfo the Jefnits, the great Clerks Politicians and Orators of the World, who vaunt than the Church is the Soul of the World, the Clergy of the Church, and they of the Clergy ; dolloop also to this burthen, and require it to be charged wholly upon their Necks and Shoulders In all places where ever they can plant their Nelti, they open Free-Schools for all frudies of Humanity. To these flock the best wits, and principal mens Sons i in so great abundance, that where ever they lettle, other Colledges become defolate, or frequented only by the baser fort, and of heavier metal. And in truth, fuch is their diligence and dexterity in instructing, that even the Protestants in fome places fend their Sons upon their Schools, upon desire to have them prove excellent in those Arts they teach Befides which, being in truth but a bait and ale lurement, whereto to falten their principal and final hook; they plant in their Schollars wish great exactness and skill the roots of their Relie gion,

gion, and nourith them with an extreme hatred and derekation of the adverse Party. And to make them for ever intractable of any contrar perswation, they work into them by great cun-ning and obstinacy of mind, and sturdy eagerness of spirit, to affect victory with all violence of wit in all their concertations: Than which no greater enemy to the finding of truth; which being pure and single in his own nature and au-thor, appeareth not but to a clear and sincere understanding, whom neither the fumes of fiery pations do milten, hor finisher respects or presudices way down on either lide from the pitch o just integrity. Neither think I any unfitter fort of men in the World to be employed in the contemplation and search of truth, than these hot men and heady, who being fuddain in their actions, rife lightly in that which cometh first to hand, and being Stiff in their resolutions, are transported with every prajudicate concent from one error into another a having neither the patience they should, to weigh all points diligently; nor the humility to yield up their own fancies to reason; neither yet that high honourable wildome, as to know that truth being the mark they profess to strive at; in the overthrow of their Errors, they attain the fum of their defires, and remain conquerors, by being conquered. Yea, fundry times have I feen two cage Disputers lose the truth, and let it fall to the ground between them, which a calm-mindee

hearer

ot

11, 15 to 10

BABB BR PE

i,

.

.

it

b

è

t

•

à

2

١

ì

With

92 . . Se silve beine

wi

all ce fe

an w

al

ha

in Ol gi

Podd d

iń

PRUUSHWO

hearer hath taken up and policified. But these Jesuits presuming perhaps of the truth beforehand, and labouring for no other thing, then the advancing of their Parry, endeavour, as I said, by all means to imbreed that herceness and obstinacy in their Schollars, as to make them hot Prosecutors of their own Opinions, impatient and intractable of any contrary confiderafave onely victory in arguing. For which cause to strengthen in them those passions by exercise; I have feen them in their bare Grammarical Difputations enflame their Schollars with fuch earneitness and fierceness, as to feem to be at the point of flying each in thothers faces, to the amazement of those strangers which had never feen the like before, but to their own great content and glory as appeared. Over and above all this, they have instituted in their Schools a special Fraternity or Congregation of our Lady. with certain felect Exercises and Devotions: into which it being a reputation to be admitted, it must cause incongruity, the forwardest of their Schollars to fashion themselves by all means as to cortent their humors; and to to be received in shew into a degree of more honourable estimation, but in truth unto no other than a double bond of affurance. I shall not need here to infert their fingular diligence and cunning in entifing, not feldom the most Noble of their Schollars, and oftentimes the most adorned with

with the graces of nature and industry: especially if they have likelihood of any weelthy succession, to abandon their friends, and to profess their Orders (a thing daily profised by them in all places:) year, where ever they suy youth of rarer spring, they will be tangening with him, though he be the onely son and foliace of his Father, would a ; many abul but a provibul.

cſe

e-

eu I

ad

ы

1

agr

74.0

ert

Whereby though they draw on them much clamor and fromach, lyet do they greatly conhaunce the renown of their society, by himself, ing it with comany perfors of expelight quality or nobility, whom afterwards they cannot with great judgment, as they and each fittelf. Neither yet do they bere make an epd with this part with Order, bath also their folium Cater, chiling in their Churches on Sundays and Holy, days, for all, Youth that will come, or can be drawn upto it; that in popoint the division of their Advertagres may upbraid them, do another their Advertagres may upbraid them, do as another their Advertagres may upbraid them.

But this point of their Schools and instructing Youth, is rhought of such moment by men of wisdom and judgment, being taught to by very experience and myal thereof; that the planting of a good Colledge of Jehuss in any place, is effected the onely sure way to replant that Religion, and in time to cat out the contrary. This course hold they in all Germany, in savey, and other places; and the excluding it from France is infinitely regretted, and that which makes them uncertain what will become of that Kingdom.

WI

ter ani

ter

the by

dil

he

ebe

HE

E 48 -8

213

all

R

di

mon

THE SHIPPER OCC.

A third course that much advantaged the Protellants proceedings; was their Offers of Statutation to their Allverlaries in all places their iterated and importance Suits for publick Audience and Judgment; a thing which greatly affured the inthitrade of their foundates, whom they faw to confident in abiding the histard of tryat, being that whereof the want is the onely prejudice of Truth, and the plency the onely discovery and ruine of Palifood; they francing in like terms as a substantial just man, and a facing fulfter, whereof the ones credit is greately there where he is bell known and the others where he's leaft. And by reafon that the the ons, north ready in their Evallons and Diffin ctions as they are now grown: the effect of thele Disputations, whether received or refused. was in most places fuch as to draw with them and immediate attenation of Rengion in mobility to

Hereunto may be added those admirable pains which chose first reformers undertook and performed, in translating the Scriptures forth with into all Languages, in illustrating all pares thereof with ample comments, in addressing the comments of Christian Religion, in deducing large Histories of the Church from the fourday tion to their present times, in furnishing all com-

mon places of Divinity with abundance of matwritings other greatest parts of these labours and to the discovery of the correction and rotthose with the throuns of the evidence of realon, by the firength of whole power they complainad to be diver-born an There is not fearer any me of their kinds of writings (fave the translahing of the Bible into will ar Languages wherein the Romanitts have not already, or are not like very thorsty, eldierto equal, or be exceed their Advertiries : irranultitude of works as being more of them the capety the de studies; in diligence, as having much more opportunities of helps and leifure a in exactness, as country after them, and resping the fruits of thepresavalles though in truth, they come thort gand in its genuity, being truths companioned But as for the Controverties themselves, the main matter of all other therein their industry is we this day in comparable: having for altered the tenures of them, refined the flatesy fubrilized the diffinctions, thatpured their own proofs; devised certain, and refolved on either Answers or evalions for all their Advertiries Arguments, Afterations and Replies ; (yea, they have Differences to divert

their freezek Oppolitions, Interpretations to dude the planell Teres in the World Weren

9

b

b

ii

0

H

9

U

flances and Confiderations to differentheir own feolial conjectures sie year reasons to put life inte their dettelt abfurdities; as in particular, a ven fair bale in School-learning and proportions, to justifie their Popes Grants of many feore the fand years pardon) that in affinite of this fine niture, and of their promptness of speech as with which by continued exercise they aspired perfects they dare enter into combate even with the best of their Oppughers, and will not doubt but either roentangle him fo in the france of their own quirks, brattleast-wife foto avoid and put off his blows with the manifold wards of their multiplied distinctions, that an ordinal Auditholial never donceive them raile was quithed, and a favourable thall report them vini fligence, as having much more apport and hup Whereupon they most to be quit with their Advertising and by the very same atten draw away the multitude, cry mainly in all places for tryal by disputations mo This Campion the Jesine did many years fince with his sethis and palled through Zwick; did abo Cardinal Andres of Constance and his Jeluits with their Ministers being by entitent Right within his Dioces. Not long before, the same was done at Ganeral, and KSTX lately the Gapuchins irenewed the Ghallenge. In which parts I observed this diferent valour on both fides; that lasthe Remarifts id fier to dispute in the Advertaries own Cities, which they know their Magistrates will never accord

frances

n

Ÿ

Ь

Ò

tl

ti

ra

4

W

tb

fin

ry Ha

b

51

to the Ministers, in supply thereof, offer to go to them to their Cities, and that now is as much diffiked on th other part; each fide being content that the fire should be kindled rather in his enemies house, than in his own. Yea, there are not wanting fome temperers among them, that have been talking a long while (whether out of their own dreams, or out of the defires of some greater perfons, which I half conjecture) of a General folenm Conference to be fought and procured of the choile and chief every way of both the fides; under pretence of drawing matters to some tollerable composition; but in truth, as I conceive, rather to overbear and diffrace the contrary cause, with their variety of engins, and strength of wit to wield them at all affays at pleafure, than upon fincerity of affections, or probability of any unity or peace to enfue. So great is their hope of having cure by that very weapon from whence heretofore they have had their wounds.

of their discovery of Blots.

100 mm 10

The fourth way that mightily afflicted the Paracy and confequently advanced the Reformation in her proceedings; was a course in my opinion sirely more exchable where it cannot, than commendable, where it can be spared! and that is the Biscobery of the private Bists of an enemy, farmer than the question in hand constrainets. How sever, the Protestants, at leastwise fundry of them.

them, by example of those ancient renowned Orators, ripped up to the quick the lives of their Adversaries in their particular actions, especially of the Popes and of their Prelates, as also of their

Votaries of all forts and fexes.

. them,

Wherein the store of matter was so huge, the quality of it to enormous, loathfome and ugly, matchable in all kind of villany to the veriest monflers of the Heathen; the persons defiled with it of to eminent place in the fteering and upholding of their Church; and lastly, the truth thereof to undoubted and certain, being drawn from the times palt out of their own stories, and Authors, Printed and approved among themselves to be true, for that present, being of things done ordinarily for the most part, and openly in the fight of all. men at Rome, and in Italy, (even as they continue perhaps not much betrer in many things at this very day :) that the publishing and presenting it to the prepared minds of the world, belides an extream horror and detellation which it brought, did work in them this perswasion also, that it could not be but Hell gates had prevailed against that See, whose Governors, whose Prelates, whose Priefts, whose Virgins, had lived most of them so long time in the very jaws of the Prince of Hell. neither that it was probable they had been careful in preserving the Doctrine of Christianity, who had been so careless of all parts of Christian life and honolty. And as in their Lives, to in their Writings also of Dostrine and Devotion, and in their

e

BO C SE TO LINE

0

d

at

(e

their Actions concerning them; their deflying of the Pope with most impious flattery , their abusing of the Scriptures with all irreverence and prophamity; their jugling in their Images, to make them weep, fweat and bleed, to raile in the people a devotion towards them of Hearhenith Idolatry; their forging of Miracles in Exorcifms in Cures, in apparition of Souls, for their lucre and advantage 5 their granting of Pardons to fome Prayers before Images for XXX thoufand long years a their Pardons for Sins to come, before they be committed; their flameless and ridiculous Tales of our Saviour and the Saints; making Marriages here upon Earth between him and some of their women-Saints, with infinite childiff vanity and fortish abfurdity, as to their Adversaries it seemed; (though themselves, I must confess conceive otherwise of them, some of their graver Doctors both preaching them still in Pulpit, and publishing them newly in ample and claborate Hiltories;) their promiting to the ale of certain devotions to our Lady, to have a fight of her fometime before their dying-days; adding to this, and much more their fallifying and forgery in all matters of Antiquity, thrusting in, cutting our, suppressing trac, fuborning feigned Writings, as their turns did require; all which though being in this fort unto them, they had either their allegations of good intents to defend; or at least-wile their committee rations of humane infinity to excule them: yet were they not fo washed away from the minds of

the people, who could not conceive this house to have been guided by the Spirit of God, wherein they law so many foul spirits of Pride and Hypo-. crifie, of Lying and Deceiving, to have born fo great Office fo long, and without controlment. These things being perceived by the Favorites of the Papacy to have made so deep impression in the hearts of all men, and to have greatly prejudiced them in their more plaulible allegations, mens hearts being alreadly taken up and fraught with detesting them; they have cast about for revenge and redress in the same kind; not as the plain blunt Protestant, who finding all his matter made ready to his hands, bestowed no other cost, but the collecting and fetting it in some order together but like a supernatural Artist, who in the fublimity of his refined and refining wit, disdains to bring only meer art to his work, unless he make also in some fort the very matter it self; so these men in blacking the lives and actions of the Reformers, have partly devised matter of so notorious untruth, that in the better fort of their own Writers in happens to be checked; partly suborned other Postmen to compose their Legends, that afterwards they might cite them in proof to the world as approved Authors and Hiftories; as is evident in the lives of QAL VIN and BEZA. written by their fworn enemy Bolfoche, the twice banished and thrice renegate Fryer and Physitian, for those names his often changes and hard chanwere they not fo we fined away mudraying aver sid

C

h

it

in

ne

pe

This man being requested by their side to write thus, is now in all their Writings alledged as Claffical and Canonical. But in this kind furely me-thinks the conditions of these Parties are too too unequality For the Protestant whatfoever he lay either in impeaching his Adversary, or clearing his own actions, unlesse he can directly prove it out of the Adversaries own writings, it is with them as nothing, and no better than are Teffer domestici in the Law: whereas the Romanift whatfoever he flanderoully furmifeth, unless the other Party be able by direct proof to disprove ir, (which being to justifie the negative, is alwayes very difficult, and for the most part impossible 3) he triumphs as in a matter of truth not to be gainfaid and howfoever makes his accompt, that in thefe kinds of blows, even where the Wound is cured, the fair lightly continueth. At this prefent they give out, that they have a Book in hand of the lives of the Ministers of England amongst whom it were to be wished, that folie, who by their examples in diffoluteness and corruption, have given occasion of offence against the Order it felf, might by their exemplary punishment withall expiate the reproach, mind as and o doldw, fait

Though at these mens hands, who, in disgrace of our Prelates, have cited MARPRELATE in their late Books for a grave Author and Witness, and others of like and less indifferency and honesty: the innocent and culpable are to expect perhaps like measure. Then for the Writings and

Doctrine of the Protestants, the Books of some of our own Country-men, belides many other are famons; who have taken a toyly how meritorious God knows, farely very laborious, out of infinite huge Volums, which that part hath written to pick out whatfoever, dipenally fevered from the reft may from to be either ablurdly, or fally, or fordly or foundalously; or dishonestly, or passionately, or thattifhly conceived on written; for even in that kind having the advantage of the bomely phrase of our Country, and namely in those times they have not spared and these with their proffings and contradictings one of another, let cunningly together, they present to the view of the Worlds and demand whether it be likely that their men should! have been chosen extraordinarly by God, tolbe the Reformers of the Church, and Refforers of his Truth who befides their vitious Lives and hateful Conditions, in their more fober thoughts and very Doctrine it felf, were possessed with so phane tallical, fo wild, for contrary, for forious, for maledicent; and fo flowenly fririts. Wherein as they do in Come fort imitate their Adversacies ; fo yet! with this difference, that the one hath objected that, which either as being the approved Doctrine of their Church was with publick Authority deliveredanto the people; or elfe which was for ninal amongst their Canonists and Clergy, as might plead uncontrolled scultom to shew it lawful. Whereas the other part finding be-like final flore of that nature, have run for fupply to every particular Dogrine

ticular mans Writings: wherein in to huge a mulcitude of Authors and Works as in this over-rank Age mens fingers over-itching have produced; it had been furely a great Miracle, if they If ould not have found matter enough; either worthy to be blamed, or easie to be deprayed in their encmies Writings; one of the most renowned Sages and Fathers of the ancient, having found so much to condemn and retract in his own. And if the Protestants flould lift to require them in that kind. they might perhaps find stuff enough, I will not say as One doth, to load an Argosse; but to over-lade any mans wit in the World to reply to. But verily these courses are base and beggarly, even when singleness of mind and truth doth concur with them, and far unworthy of an ingenuous and noble spifit, which foreth up to the highest and purest paths of verity, distaining to stand raking in these puddles of Obscenity: unworthy of that charita-ble and vertuous mind, which striveth by doing good to all to attain the high honour of being an Imitaror of God; which is sory of those very thoughts that infect his enemy, and discloseth them no farther than is necessary either for defence of impugned truth, or for warning unto the World to avoid the contagion of the Disease, or seducement by the dangeroully and unapparently dileafed. But if to this baseness of discoveries, other injustice be also added; if malice prefer them, if fleight increase them, if falshood and flander taint them: then do they not onely abase men from the dignity

104

dignity of their nature, but even affociate them with the foul enemy, and calumniator thereof, whose name is the slanderous Accuser of his Bre-I suppose there was never man so patient in the World, (that pattern of all perfection our bleffed Saviour excepted) but if a man should heap together all the chollerick Speeches, all the way-ward Actions, that ever escaped from him in his life, and present them in one view, all continuate together, (as is the falhion of some men) it would represent him for a furious and raving Bedlam; whom displaying all his life in the same te-nor it was led, the whole World might well ad-mire for his courtese, staidness, moderation and magnanimity. They that observe nothing in wife men but their over-fights and follies, nothing in men of vertue but their faults and imperfections, from which neither the wifest nor the per-fectest have been free: what do they but propose them as matter of fcorn and abhorring, whom God having endued with principal graces, hath mark-ed out for very patterns of honour to unitate. Yea, this Age hath brought out those curst and thrice accurred wits, who by culling out the errors and shews of errors, by formalizing the contrarieties. mis-interpreting the ambiguity, intangling more the obscurities, which in the most renowned Authors for humane wildom that were ever in the World their envious and malitious fine brains could fearch; (imitating him therein, who by his labours of the very same nature, though with less

pui Ch of I ing

of t

and

ite he ner of (m

ire 日気のはいいの

ati

and no ground at all, against the facred Bible, purchased the infamous name of the Enemy of Christianity) have done that hurt unto the studies of Learning, which nothing but utter extinguishing of their unlearned Workscan expiate. But of this matter sufficient.

dure : . of their Hiftories and Martyralogies.

The last means I will here peak of that were fed in fetting forward the Reformation of Religion, was the diligent compiling of the **Differies** of those Times and Actions, and especially the **Dartycologies** of such as rendred by their deaths teltimony to that truth which was perfecuted in them. These memories and stories presenting generally to the World, the singleness and innocement of the one part, the integrity of their lives, the implicity of their devices, the zeal of their dev their constancies in temptations, their colleancy in torments, their magnanimious and che-leftial inspired courage and comfort in their very agonies and Deaths, yielding their podies with all atience to the furious Flames, and their Souls with all joy into the hands of him that made them: On the other fide, representing a ferpentine Generation, wholly made of Fraud, of Pollicies and Fractiles, men lovers of the World, and harers of Truth and Godlines; Fighters, against the light, Protectors of Darkness, Perfecutors of larriage, and Patrons of Brothels, Abrogatore

and Dispensers against the Laws of God, but tyramous Importuners and Exacters of their own; men falle in their Promises, treacherous in their Pretences, barbarous in their Executions, breathing nothing but Cruelty, but Fire and Sword against men that had not offended them, fave in their defire to amend them, which could not endure; (and much of this fet out in fundry places with Pictures also, to imprint thereby a more lively fense of commiseration of the one part, and detellation of the other) did breed in mens minds a very frong conceit, that on the one fide Truth and Innocence was perfecuted, ou the other fide violence and decelt did perfecute, that the one part contrary to all humane probability, being nourished with the only dew of Divine Benediction, did flourish in the Flames, and like Camomile, spread abroad by being trod under foot; the other not withstanding all humane and infernal succounts and devices, yet being curfed from above, did fade, and would come to ritine. The Papacy being netled extremily by these proceedings, hath resolved first to give over the kindling any more of those unfortunate Fires, (fave in places of fecurity to keep that law in ulage) the affies of which they have perceived to have been the feed of their Adverfaries : but rather by fecret makings of men away in their Inquilitions (for which purpose as some of their own Friends in Italy have reported, whether truly or fafely, I am not able to affirm) they have their trap-doors or pit-falls in dark melan-

b

fe

ti

ne

tri

no

市公山

ag Pe

me

of

fun

Pul

Ita

'n

13

m

2-

es

y

e-

E

1 % E

1

d

担

ad

ć,

of Cy

d.

en as

d

F.

an-

VIII

mendable

melancholy Chambers, or fuch other devices perhaps, and chiefly by general Maffacres to extinguish them. Then to affeor them in the same kind of Marryrologies and Histories, they have first caused fundry new Fryerly stories to be written alfoin their favour : making in them a reprefentation of Authority and Juliee proceeding by politick execution of law in the necessary defence of Gods Church and Priests, and of Catholick States and Princes, against a company of base Rebels and vow-breaking Fryers, of Church-robbing Politicians and Church razing Souldiers of infected and infecting both Schifmaticks and Hereticks Innovators of Orders Underminers of Government, Troublers of States, Overmeners of Christendome: against whom, if they have not hitherto fufficiently prevailed, it is to be attributed onely to the force of Popular fury, and not to any strength and goodness of their cause, much less to any Carlestial and Divine protection. Next for Martyrologies, they have England for their Field to triumph in : the proceedings wherein against their later Priests and Complices they aggritvate to the height of Neron and Dioclesians Persecutions, and the Sufferers of their Side in merits of cause, in extremity of comments, and in constancy of parience, to the renowned Martyrs of that heroical Church-age. Whereof befiles fundry other Treatifes and Pamphlets, they have published a great Volume lately to the World in Italian, compiled with great industry, approved

ot

fu

10

40

かか

go

WI

wl

are

lan

di

ma

en

wl

lea

fer

to

an

bo

the

em

Bu

risk

bo

-77

by Authority, (yea some of their Books or passage, illustrated also with Pictures:) in summe, wanting

nothing fave onely Truth and Sincerity.

An eafie thing it is without growing to the extreme impudency of palpable lying, by leaving out the bad on the one fide, and the good on the other; by enforcing and flourishing all circumstances and accidents which are in our favour, and by elevating and diffracing of all the contrary by fprinkling the terms of Honour wholly on the one part, of hatred and Ignominy on the other ; to make the tale turn which way shall please the teller. But Writers of Histories should know, that there is a difference between their Profession and the practife of Advocates, pleading contrary at a Bar, where the wildome of the Judge picketh the truth out of both fides, which is entire perhaps in neither. And verily in this kind both the Protestants and Papiles feem generally in the greatest part of their Stories, both to blame, though both not equally, having by their pattionate Reports much wronged the Truth, abused this present Age, and prejudiced Posterity: insomuch that the only remedy now feening to remain, is to read indifferently the stories on both parts, to compt them as Advocates, and to play the Judge between them But partiality feems to have been the chief fault of the Protestant, love and dislike sometime dazeling his eyes, and drawing him from an Hiltoriographere into an Orators profession, though some of them have carried themselves therein with commendable

State of Beligion: &c.

mendable fincerity; even as some also of the other part have discharged themselves nobly. But furely the Priests and Fryers which have medled in that kind, have strangely behaved themselves, and disclosed how small reckoning they make of truth in any thing; their deviling, their forging; their facing, their peecing, their adding, their parting, having brought not onely their modelly. but their wits also in question, whether they forgot not what it was which they undertook to write; a work of Story, or of Poetry rather, which Arts though like, yet ought they to know. are different b bon source and d there of the

And for these Martytologies, to speak of England as they do, (let the truth of Religion lie indifferent on whether fide;) unles difference be made between men who fuffer for their Confeience onely, their very Adversaries having on other Crime to object against them; and those who either in their own particular persons, or at leastwise in their Directors, whom they have chofen to follow, and vowed to obey; are convinced to have attempted against the Prince and State and to have practifed the alteration and suine of both; if no difference be to be made between those mens sufferings; let all belike let the perse curing of Sheep and hunting of Wolves be one But enough and too much perhaps of these compaamongst many acts worthy of enoitation and had chafed away the Ministers; yea, and executed (conficaring their Goods, and be-

·WOH

A BRE HE OF HE

to

19

at

nd

ie)

n

121

æ

h

ts 5,

P.

9.0

S

6

of the Policy of Papal News. inely the Priefts and Fryers which have medled

meetity; even as fome also of the

will add onely hereto their Policy of news for some kind of resemblance it hath with the for mer. I must confess it could not settle in my concent of a long time, that men of their wisdom, to well furnished with better means, should descend to that base and vain devise of inventing and spreading of falle News in their favour; being an odious kind of abusing the World, and such also asin the end coming to be cheeked with the truth! redounds to the deep diffrace and differed t of the Authors; being accounted no other than the trick of a Bankrupe, Radunt of Radunda of Bankrupe

Howbeit finding by experience that this, frequent among them in other places, at Rome above all other was a most ordinary practife; from whence during the time of my abode in Italy, be fides other less memorable, there came first folema News, that the Patriarch of Alexandria with all the Greek Church of Africa had by their Ambal fadors submitted and reconciled themselves to the Pope, and received from his Holine's Absolution and Benediction; there being no fuch matter as I learned afterward of a Greek Bishop, who hath particular acquaintance and intelligence with that Patriarch: Another time, that the King of Scott amongst many acts worthy of a Christian Prince, had chased away the Ministers; yea, and executed two of them, confiscating their Goods, and beflow-

Ito Wa

lon

Suc

Ser

E E S ab

and de la

it,

rat

ril

wh

do

the

Main to the Party of the Party

Chy-

flowing them upon the Catholicks which News was foon after recalled from the same place. Not long after, that Beag the Arch-beretick, Calvini Succession, drawing towards his death, had in full Senate at Geneva recented his Religion, exborting them, if they had care to fave their Souls, to feel nreconciliation with the Catholick-Church, and to a da a con a k fend for the Jesuits to instruct them, whereupon both himself, by special Order from the Pope, was absolved by the Bishop of Geneva, ere he died, and the City had sent to Rome an Ambassage of submission: a beginning of which News it was my chance to hear (as being whispered among the Jefuits) two moneths ere it brake out; but when it was once advertised so solemnly from Rome, it ran over all Christendom, and in Italy was so wee⁴ rily believed to be true, that there were, asisfaid, 10年的出版的 11年 who rode on very purpose to see those Ambastadors of Geneva yet invilible: and to make up the full measure of that noble Policy, I being afterwards at Lyant, and understanding that the Post of Rame there then passing for spain, gave confidently out, that be left the Queen of Englands Amhaffadours at Rome, making great instance for agreement and amity with his Holines, and ea have her re-catholized and absolved ; (thews asto 出まいいる me then feemed; sut out purposely for spain, and to confolate their Favourers and afficted Adherenta:) Finding also by the sobservation and judgment of some wife men, that the leftit have falters of that worthy Minty and that all thefe 24

a Survey of the

Chymical Coins are of their ftamp? yea, and that their glorious News of the miraculous proceedings of the Fathers, of their Society, in converting the Indies are not thought much truer; And laftly; perceiving that the Doctrine of all that fide in their cases of Conscience, making it lawful for them to equivocate with their Adversaries in their Answers, though given upon their Oaths, whenfoevertheir Lives of Liberties are touched; yet the Jefuits are noted by some of their own friends. to be too hardy Equivocators, and their equivocations too hard: (whereof they give example) of a Jefuit who instructed a Maid-Servant in Enghand what if the were examined whether the knew of any Priest reforting to her Masters house, the should fwear, if the were put to it, that the knew not of any; which the might do lawfully with this fecret intent, that the knew not of any, the with purpose to disclose them; though other defend this as a point of allowable wildom.

All thefe things confidered, it hath made me to mirigate my former imagination, and to deem it not unpossible, that this over politick and too wife Order may reach a note higher than our groß conceits, who think honefty the best policy, and truth the onely durable armor of proof; and may find by their refined Observations of experience, that news make their impression upon their first reporting, and that then if they be good, they greatly mile up the spirits, and confirm the minds especially of the Vulgar, who cally believe the Chr.

that

d

19:49

Yi

Bo

Di di

TO THE SA

air

at

g

in

or

7

n-

et ls, o-

c)

gw

he with si

e-

to

it

oo ur y,

10

at

that their Botters tell them's that afterward when they happen to be controlled, mens spirits being cold, are not so sensible as before, and either little regard it, or impute it to common errour and uncertainty of things; yea and that the good news cometh to many mens ears, who never bear of the check it hath. And at least-wile it may ferve their turn for some present exploit, as Merchants do by their news, (whether imitators or imirated of these men, I know not) who finding some difficulty in accommodating their Affairs have in ule to forge Letters, or otherwise to raise bruits either of some prosperous success in their Princes actions (as our men they lay at Constantimaple) or of some great alteration in some kind of Merchandize (as certain not long fince have done at Paris) which may ferve for that prefent instant to expedite their business.

Yet furely methinks thele learned Fathers should consider, that though Lying be held for a necessary fault in Merchants (if any fault be necessary, which for my part, I hold not) yet can it not be admitted an allowable policy for Divines, being the offfiring of that Arch enemy of the Deity and Divinity. And if, as a dead the doth vitiate a whole how of sweet Ointment; so a little folly may blemish greatly a very wise man, and some fallhood discredit withat the delivery of much truth; then verily will I be bold to crave leave at their hands, if admiring them in the rest of their super-subtil Inventions: Larrange this among the poor

A Survey of the IT4 the polystall of the Delperal they happen to be control cold, are not fo lenfible as before

Now these being the weapons wherewith they fight against their Adverfaries, they whetten them by framing an mitter Breach or separation in all religious duties between their party and their op-polites, not only in fuch points as wherein they diffent (which is the part of all men that his not to wound their own Confciences) neither yet of all Ecclefialtical duries alone; (which fundry of ther Churches ancient and modern have done, and still do, as thinking that the good things which Hereticks retain, are vitiated by those bad, wherewith either their Faiths or Functions are stained, (though perhaps there be a dram more of zeal than Charity in the ingredients of that Canon, unless the Herelie be capital, and directly oppolite to the Glory of God or Honour of our Saviour) but the Church of Rome at this day in their more ullial practice hath fo ftrained that ftring, as to ftretch it out even to all divine duties what loever, though not Ecclefiaffical, but performed by private per fons, and in feveral, as occasion ferves, neither to fuch only as the Faith hath revealed unto us Chir- tot frians; but even those which the light of Nature in hath taught all men in the world, yea Pagam and the Barbarians, as yielding Glory to God, implo the ring his aid and favour, rendring him thanks for and his

É

9

de

30

odi

TIO

his benefits; in none of which adrions do they willingly join with the Protestants; being so though not publickly and universally commanded by the Sovernien Lord and Law of their Church, yet counfelled (as the effect doth flew) in private by their particular Intructors, Directors and Con-Sections. If a Protestant begin to settle himself to pray with that Prayer which the lips of our Savibur have fanotified and taught, it is now to polluted by paffing through his lips, that a Roman Catholick will hardly flay in the room. If he use that voice which all the Creatures of God in their feweral languages do daily found forth, and fay 600 be praised, or Glory to the highest, the Romanist alone is filent, and will not join his affent. If at meat he yield thanks unto God for his bleffings, the it but with Deo graties, which was ever in S. And gustines mouth's though this chase not the Cathofick away from his Dinner (which were to his loss) neither make they it simply unlawful to add his Suter; yet commonly and more willingly he doth forbear it, where he may fecurely do fo without further offence. to go noted

工产进工程 of On the courtery fide a Roman Catholick will not eafily fay: Grace, thoughtit be at his own ta-0 the, when a Protestant is present ; thinking better to leave God unferved, than that a Protestant Join to leave God unferved, than that a Protestant Join to leave God that eving him. Though the cultion of giving God d thanks at Meals is generally among those Catholicks grown clean out of the both in France and Italy, for ought I could feet as not knowing

H

9

サル

ŧ

ټو

d

h

i,

S

ie

that a Popes pardon is gained by the use of Grace ioin with the Protest

In fum, they are more averse to join with the Protestant in doing honour to God, than with the very bruit-beafts; if beafts by proper speech could found forth Gods praise, as the Legends of their Saints in their favour do fancy. Wherein how religiously they have proceeded for the amplifying and advancing of Gods Service, that God doth know: how charitably towards their neighbours, that themselves do know: how politickly for the ftrengthning of their own party among their enemies, that the world may know by these few confiderations; set of walls to the land so

First, by this course, they keep their lay followers in a perpetual dark ignorance of the Protefrants Faith and Religion; having made it an high degree of deadly fin, either to read their books, or to hear their Sermons, or to be present at their Service or almost any way to communicate with them in Religious duties what foever. Whereby whatfoever their lay-multitude conceiveth of the Reformed Religion or of the points of Doctrine which therein are taught, is that only which the enemies thereof do tell them:who report it according to the diftast of their own stomacks, and as may represent it in most odious and hideous form to the hearers: fo that now no more marvail (which experience doth teach) that feldom or never a lay-Roman-Catholick can be found that conceiveth rightly of any almost of the Protestants positions:

fith

m

W

C

lia

àin

fith seldom or never was Roman-Priest yet to be shewn, that hath not fallified and depraved them utterly in reporting them. Whereas if those lay-Catholicks should once open their ears to know the Protestants opinions from themselves that hold them, which was the use of the old world in their ingenuous simplicity and singleness of proceedings they would not be found either so absurd perhaps, but that a reasonable, or so wicked, but that a re-

ligious mind might embrace them.

Then fecondly, by this means they do knit their own faction more fast together, and unite them more firmly to the Head thereof the Pope; fith no fervice of God but in his communion, & with him no conjunction without atter separation and estranging from his enemies. Whereas if his party should but join with the Protestants in such services of God as are allowed by both; this concurring with them in some actions, might abate that utter diflike which they have now of their whole way ; yea and haply taking a liking of them in some things, they might be drawn still on by degrees to other, and to finally flip away, or grow cold in their first affections. For factions as by disparity of minds they are raised, so by strangeness they are continued and grow immortal: whereas contrariwife they are allaked and made calm by entercourse, by parly they are reconciled, by familiarity they are extinguished. A memorable example of the virtue of this policy, our own Countrey in these latter times hath yielded : wherein BOOKS,

à

800

7-

o h

r-

m

1

ċ

ne

he

or-

25

rm

ch

y-

etb

ns: ith

where in the first Reformation under King Ed ward, the Prelates and Clergy, having before under King Henry disearded the Pope, did eafily join with the Protestants, though not in their Opinions, yet in the publick Service of God in the Churches, being indifferently compoled and offensive to neither part. And but that the Pope foon after upon extraordinary cause was restored to his former authority by Queen Mary 4 that Faction had in likelihood been long fince ended. But after that the Pope was once again admitted; and had liberty to temper with his party at pleasure, in the second Reformation, by her Majefty, not a Bishop of his could be perswaded to come to our Churches, but chusing rather loss of Living, and the greatest part also imprisonment, they laid thereby the foundation of that Faction of Reculaints, which bath fince been contimed by their Followers unto this day, notwithflanding our Service beles offensive to them than in King Edwards time, and in no part opposite to any point of their Belief. But to hath it feemed good to their politick Governours, by this utter Breach and alienation to preferve and perpetuate the Remains of their Party; and that in the midst of their much more potent Adverfaries, though armed with Laws, quickned with fulpitions, yea and exasperated by their often dangerous practifes against them. Now in that they proceed also yet one step farther, and not only inhibit their party the reading of Protestants Books,

Books, and repair to their Churches, but difcounsel also all joining with them in any Service of God, by whomfoever, and how lawful fort foever performed: thereby do they ingender in them (according to their defire) an extream hatred and bitter detectation of their Oppolites. For if the Protestants by reason of their enmity with the Pope, and swerving from his way, do stand in terms of so deep disfavour with God, that their Prayer it self doth turn into sin; that their humble thanksgivings are abominable presumptions; to join with them in praising the Creator of the world, is no better than differvice to his Majesty; then furely wo worth the hour wherein they were born, and bleffed be that hand which shall work their bane and ruine; then no stay or doubt but what the Pope directeth, that boldly to be executed against the enemies of God. And this have they fet up as a Crown and accomplishment to the rest of their practises, against their Adversaries. For now is their Faction not only kept on foot, and continually maintained without decay, but inflamed also with such hatred of their enemies, that they are ready to any violence that opportunity can advise.

For as diversities of judgments doth grow into dislikes, and dislikes by opposition do issue into factions; so hatred in factions doth break out into feditions, and attendeth only advantage to use force against those they hate. Whereas on the contrary side, the Protestant being not arm-

1 4

ec

7979

n

1

9

4

d

ŋ

1

ed nor quickned up with fuch ftings of hatred as his adversaries, is more cold and careless in his opposite desires, and exceedingly inferiour in all strong attempts and practices, But certainly howfoever in this crafty kind of policies, which hath too much bewitched the wits of this age; & doth too much tyrannize over that ancient true wildom wherewith the world in fore-times was more happily governed these courses may seem very fine and effectual for the atchieving of that end whereto they are framed: yet I suppose it would prove very hard to be shewn, how they can stand with the Principles and Rules of that Religion, whose root is Truth; whose branches are Charity; whose fruits are good deeds, extending and even offering themselves with chearfulness unto all men, to the encouraging of friends, and reclaiming of enemies, to the mending of the worle, and accomplishing of the better. For if a magnanimous and noble mind in the high vertuousness thereof do carry it felf in all actions with fach moderation and measure, as that it neither hate his enemy so much in regard of his wickedness, but that it love whatfoever in him hath refemblance of virtue; neither yet fear him so much for his mischievous desires, as to rage and grow sierce upon him in his weakness; but contenteth it self io far forth only to repress him, as may disable him thenceforward from doing hurt unto others: how nuch more may it feem reasonable, that the heavenly affection of a Christian rejoyce for whatfor

evet

f

h

II

0

o

ti

W

2

t

n

C

ever goodness appears in any man, as finding there fome lineaments of his Creators Image, detelt indthing but impiety and wickedness, the worlds difhonour; and lastly, in the true and serious worshiping of God, do join when occasion offers, with whatfoever of his Greatures, with united affectis ons to chear up his fervice, where feandal by their of approving that which is evil in them doth not hinder But this world in the baseness of his mettal, now the last and worst, and in the weakness of his old and decaied years, laying the ground of all his policy in fear and jealouse, issning from a certain confciousness of his own worthlesness & want of virtue; holdeth those courses for the best, which work with the greatest and most secret advantage against such as either are, or in time may become concurrents or enemies; letting pals with fome terms of formal commendation those ancient more noble waies, which being derived from the high Governour of both the Worlds, and having their ground on the unmoveable principles of true wifdome and virtue, must needs be of greater force, both for the upholding of those that hold them, and for the effecting of all their worthy and honourable delires, were there a firm mind to purfue them, and a strong arm to wield them both which to this weak world are wanting. But of these maters that can be found an all places, straighth erst one Rule thereof unprofrided; taking hold of

men for the least Assistance of Mercile on of affinior contivence wifit blurger that may be, as the

bare

1

2

H

ý

50-15

d

d

,

d

3

5

t

e

ŝ

ì

ever coolness of services in any man, as finding there
Entitled to of the Religion of all accepts of the Religion of the best into the control of their services and of their services of the worlds did

the in the true and ferious workinit is now time that I come to the view of those means which are used by the Papacy for the the dubing of all access and found of the Religion. in those places where their power remaineth yet unabridged. Wherein, as in other like cases before, I will lightly pass over that which is apparent to all eyes: and that is, what fervice their Inpullity out doth therein y being in truth the principal and most forcible engine in accomplishing that work; and fuch, as wherefoever it, and the Council of Trest can be throughly planted and established, as in spath and all staly now, fave only fome part perhaps of the Kingdom of Napler, where the tyranny of spain may be inquisition fufficient, (as the Inquificion of spain is also of the two the emeller) dothrid them of fear, and their Adversaries of hope, of letting in the Reformation; unless perhaps in some universal deluge of war, when the execution of Laws and fuch fearches shall be forced to ocale. For this inquisition, as a Soveraign prefervative, and defective of no virtue, lave Justice and Mercy, being committed lightly to the molt sealous, industrious and religious Friers that can be found in all places, who leave no one Rule thereof unpractifed; taking hold of men for the least suspition of Heresie or of affiniby or connivence with Herefie that may be, as the bare

bar

not foli one dea

ted the the

tak am two

the div

one wat

yio qui

bare reproving fometimes the lives of their Clery gy, or the baving of any Book or Edition or hibited (though yet with some regard of the nature and quality of persons, seeing many a man makes those Actions suspitious which otherwife would not make the man) discovering men by the preffing of all mens Confciences, whom they charge under an high degree of mortal fin and damnation being a cale referved, and wherein not any under an Arch-Bilhop or Bilhop can abfolve them, as I have feen in their printed Intructionsat Siena) to appeach even their nearest and dearest friends, if they know, or but suspect them to be culpable therein; proceeding against the detected with such secrecy and severity, as that first they shall never have notice of their accusers, but shall be urged to reveal their very thoughts and affections: Secondly, if by long enquiry they be taken tardy in any one thing delivered in their examinations, or can be convicted thereof by any two witnesses of how base or indifferent quality foever, without farther reply they are cast & gones thirdly, if nothing fall out to be proved against them, yet will they hold them in their Daly house divers years sometimes, in great anguish and misery for a terror to other, and for their exacter trials and laftly, befides all their tortures and fcorns, if one he touched the fecond time, nothing but death without remission: this being the diligence, this the violence of their Inquisition, it doth to fweep all quarters and corners where it walketh, that se it fheer-

2

f

theering wind it kils all in the bud, no wit nor provision being possible to avoid it. Yea it is such a bridle to the very freedom of mind and liberty of speech, which they of their own way would other wife use; and is converted in some places to fuch an instrument no less of Civil than Ecclefialtical tyranny: that as Naples and Millain did a while vehemently withstand it, and spain would with the dearest things they have redeem it; so most of their most zealous Catholicks elsewhere, which would die perhaps, if need so were, for their Religion, yet abhor the very name and mention of the Inquilition, as being the great'st flavery that ever yet the world hath tafted. And the Venetians themselvs could never yet be brought to admit it in other fort, than with certain very favourable exceptions for strangers (who are generally also in Italy little fearched into for their Consciences, by reason of the gain which comes by their repair, but may pass well enough if they give no (candal) and with retaining the foveraign fway thereof in their own hands at all times.

But to let this wreck of mens fouls thus reft, as an invention fitter for the Religion of Antiochus and Domitian, or for Mahometr Alcoran, than for the elemency of his Gospel who was Prince of mildness and mercy: It is a wonderful thing to see what curious order and diligence they use, to suffer nothing to be done or spring up among themselves, which may any way give footing to the Religion which they so much hate.

of

Re

ton

onl

ing

gre

tio

TOU

25

not

ed

thi

ve

wi

the

the

So

of

an

tic

pt

in

es

G

by

V

fe

Of their Locking up the Scriptures.

ne

ir

1,

12

T

S C T

n

of And first for the Extintines foralmuch as the Reformation feems grounded upon them; the Reformers having ftriven to fquare it out wholly and only by that rule, as far forth as their understandall ing and wits could wade; and forasmuch arit is a thing which the Romanists deny not that a great part of their Religion hath other foundation; and would feem in many points to fwerve d much, yea and plainly to cros the Scriptures, as an ordinary Reader by his meer natural wie, not fashioned by their distinctions, nor directed by their Gloffes, would expound its for this cause though heretofore to stop their Adverfaries mouths, alwaies yolping and crying with hateful founds, that they would not let the poor people hear their Creator speak to them, that they starved and murdered their Souls in ignorance, robbing them of the Bread of Life, the voice of Christ, and cramming and choaking them with their empty Superful tions, their poyloned Idolatry; that the Seriptures would flow them that their worthiping of blind Images was a thing detelled and even with threats prohibited in the Law of God; their praying in unknown Languageand by tale, plainly reproved; their invocating and vowing to Saints a matter there never heard of; that their Ceremonies were vanities, their traffick for Souls very Secriledge, their miracles deluffors, their waics

their Indulgences blasphemies; that it would disco. was ver their cource to be a body strangely infected poi and polluted with all foul and pestilent diseases; lose and finally that their not erring and not control fels lable Loto of Bonte was no other than that imper the ptu rious bewitching Laby of Babplon: though I fay and as well to beat back thefe irkford outeries of their (To Adversaries, as also to give some content and faôf tisfaction to their own, that they might not think fav them to terribly affilid of the Bible, they were concent to let it be translated by some of their favour cor ters into the vulgar, as allo fome number of Copies thy to be faleable a white at the beginning sover fince ed of having huthed that former clamont, and made beo dry ter provision for the ethablishing of their Kingdom to they have called all vulgar Bibles Greightlyinaguin (ver the very Pfalms of Duold which their famous Preselver, Bifhop Panigarola translated has doubting elfe the unavoidableness of those former Sonle in ignorance, robbing then esons in ignorance

tot

and all.

Cá Vei

für

of

pro

ten

for

10

the

be

30 To let pas chose hard concerts which they breed in the multitude, as routhing the inextricable oblivity of the Scripture the caline's tomi-Rake it, the dangerousness to err by it having raffed in some places such base and blasohemous Proverbs concerning it, as for my part I had rather themselves would extinguish them, than that I lift to give them life by recording them in this place, Neither yet in their very Sermons, though they preach alwaies in a manner on the Golpel of the Day, do they read or any other waies

wate of Methods, &cc. water recite the Text ; but discourse only on find ted points of it as they think firett, without more es; folemmity; that no found of Scripture may pof of fels the people e although the use of France be of therwife for that matter , yea fome parts of Strib prufe as Saint Pauls Epiftles, they are to fealous of, and think to dangerous, that by report of divers for my felf did not hear it) forme of their Jellins ik of late in Buly in lolemn Sermon, and other their favorites elsewhere in private communication, commending between them Saint Peter for a worthy Spirit, have centured Saint Pand for a hor-headed person, who was transported to with his pangs of zeal and eagerness beyond all compass in fundry his disputes, that there was no great reckoning to be made of his Affertions y year he was dange nous to read as favouring of therethe in foine places, and Berrer he had not winten of those matters at all. Agreeable to which I have heard other of their Catholicks deliver, that it hath been herecolore very feriously consulted among them, to have cenfured by fome means and reformed the writings of Saint Paul : though for my own pare I must profes I can hardly believe this as being man remit too too abominable and blatchemous, and for flicle times also too desperate a semidal obut howfoever, he of all other is least beholden to

æ

Ы

5

М

c

5

rl

been leture of his preaching bur by conference with Saint Perer and other of the Apolites norther

them whom of mine own knowledge and hearmg, forme of them teach in Pulpits, not to have

Cott la ver ita P. &c. 138

6

E

37

-00

th

w

R

CC

P ft:

ar ad

W

ce

OT

ino th

of

the

or

Re the

he durft publish his Epittles till they had allowed them. These orders have they taken to avoid danger from the written word: advancing instead thereof the amplitude, the fufficiency, and the un fallible certainty of Gods Oracles and Word not written, but delivered to the custody of his holy Church by speech only: which Church hath now fully also delivered her mind in the late Council of Trent's whereto all that are folemnly doctored in favorites ellewhere in privatediradul flum ilatt commending between them Saint Peter for a wor-Of their concealing the Doctrines and Opinions of ed person, who wwwithmore Radto with his pange of zeal and cagerness beyond all compass in fun-And as in the foundation of the Reformation which is the Scripture, fo much more in the Edifice it felf the Bottrine and Opinions, they beat away all Sound and Eccho of them being not lawful there to alledge them, no not to glance st them; not to argue and dispute of them, no not to refute them. In ordinary communication to talk of matter of Religion, is odious and suspiciours but to enter into any reasoning thoughbut for argument fake without other scandal is prohibited and dangerous. Yea it was once my fortune to be half threatned for no other fault than for debating with a Jew and upholding the truth of man Christianity against him; to unlawful, are all Ho disputes of Religion whatsoever. And their less Friers, even in France in their endeavours to con- Co vert others, will fay it is lawful to perswade them, but but be

but not fo to dispute of them. But in Italy this is much more exactly observed: where in their Divinity Disputations in their Universities or Colledges, (as some such Disputations they have, but very fleight and unfrequent;) I could not perceive that they ever debated any question at this day controversed, otherwise than (as ever) among themselves and between their School-men. And which was more ftrange to me till I founded the Reason; in no place of Italy where ever I came could I hear any of their Preachers treat of any Point in question between them and the Prote-Stants, save only at Padna; where, in respect there are alwayes divers hundreds of ftrangers of the are alwayes dive adverse Party, in weene advised. adverse Party, it is otherwise practised, and I

n

But in all other places for ought I could per-X or if they do, which is very feldome, yet do they not unfold their Opinions and Arguments, but eiof them, and fo flourish a bout or two in canvassing their own shadows, as is usual in France also; or else dispatch them away with certain general. Reproaches, and then (as I have heard forme of them) will formally conclude; but what do I f name Hereticks in an Affembly of Catholicks? Il Howbeit they are not to forgetfull and careir less of their good cross Neighbours, as this Courle might feem at the first blush to import: but those Offices they do, they do them to the best purpole; ut

7

j

C

a

th

tl

ar

hi

m

1 te

A

m

gh

pe

Th

gha

purpole's teaching the people fometimes in Pulpit but much more in private Conferences and in their Confessions, that the Lutberans and Calaiwift are blafphemers of God and all his Saints and above all other that they despile and vilifie our Lady, faying plainly, the was no better than one of their own Wives; that they aboliff the Church-Sacraments, the onely means of Salvation; that where ever they come, they either raze or rob Churches, and make Stables of them; that there is no kind of villany, which is not current among them; thatin Gualand, they have neither Churches nor form of Religion, nor ferve God any ways that the English Nation, fince their falling away from the Church is grown fo barbarous, that their Souldiers are very Cannibals, and eat young Children But that above all other places Geneba, is a very professed Sanctuary of Roguery, giving harbour to all the Runagates, Traitors, Rebels, and -wicked persons of all other Countries. By which Speech, very generally in Italy spread and believed, forther memorable are idents have out fome times happened. Sundry of their prigging and look Friers; hearing of Geneva to be fuch an holy place tof Good fellowship mand thinking the lewder Pranks they play diwith their owniere they came thinker to find the better welcome at their coming have robbed their Convents of their Church Bla Diate and Benofithzies, abdbroughbaway the bla Bootie in triumphito Geneva aninder the changeable colours of Reformed Religion : where thely like advance בעודם סופי

advancement hath been straight to the Gibbet for their labour: a Reward much unexpected, and fuch as caused them to complain pitifully of their wrong Information; For fuch is the extraordidinary severity of that Citie, as to punish Crimes committed without their State, with no whit less rigour than as if they had been done within it. And not many years fince it was the Lot of a Spanish Gallant, who stood upon his State, and carried a Mint about him, to repair thither, to have Stamps made him for the coyning of Piftolets. His defence was, that he understood their City was free, and gave receipt to all Offenders. It was told him that it was true, that they received all Offenders; but withall, when they were come, they punished their Offences. A distinction which the good Gentleman had never before studied; and the learning of it then cost him no less than his Head-piece.

t

b

e

g

y

g

g L,

新年中中 1000年

And as by these kind of slanders, so also the more to harden mens minds against them, they will tell of strange miracles that have befallen them. A Point wherewith the Pulpits of France also do ién inc ring daily: where in the Siege of Paris, they were grown to that audaciousies, as to perswade the people there, who generally believed it, that the Thunder of the Popes Excommunications had fo blafted the Mereticks, that their faces were grown the black and ugly as Devils, their Eyes and Looks ghaltly, their Breaths notion and peftilent. Much ich like to one of the servi di Madonna at Bolonia, ce whom K 2

whom I heard in Pulpit among a multitude of modern miracles, which had fallen out to their punishment who were excommunicated, (the continuing wherein a year, without seeking absolution, incur sufficient of Heresie;) tell this also of an heretical Gentleman of Polonia: Who talking at a solemn Dinner against the Pope, the Bread on his Trencher grew black as Ink, and upon his repentance and conversion, returned to its former whiteness. A thing hapned but lately, and reported by the Polonish Ambassadour to a Cardinal, by the Cardinal to a Bishop, by the Bishop to this Frier: An imitation perhaps of that renowned Miracle of eating Tables for hunger, threatned by that winged Prophetess, with like deduction of credit.

fo

ne

ce

bi

at

fü

th ga

to

Bo

fei

or

me

far

ed

ma

in :

the

fre So

plic

Qua Phabo pater omnipotens, mihi Phabus Apollo Pradixit, vohis Furiarum ego maxima pando.

And these things are instead of resuting the Protestants Religion: which are not in vain.

For the vulgar fort, who believe, as they fay, in God and the Pope, think all to be Gospel that their Friers tell them. And I have heard some conjecture at others to be *Lutherans*, only by reason they were so monstrous blasphemers as they were. But all are not of that stamp: those Gentlemen, and other who have travelled abroad; and those also at home, that are not passionately blind, but discreet & inquisitive of the truth of all things; how-sover dissenting from them, yet have no such hard conceit

conceit of the Protestants Opinions or Actions. But the most strange thing as to me, it seemed of all other, is, that those principal Writers, who have employed themselves wholly in refuting from point to point, the Protestants Doctrin, and Arguments, are so rare in Italy, as by ordinary

enquiry, I believe not to be found.

1

n

-

e

Š.

e i-

i-

t-

d

ne

The Controversies of Cardinal Bellarmine I fought for in Venice, in all places. Neither that, not Gregory of Valenza, nor any of fuch quality could I ever in any shop of Haly, set an eye on: but instead of them, an infinite of meer invectives, and declamations. Which made me entertain this suspicious conjecture, that it might be their care, that no part of the Protestants Politions and Allegations, should be known they were so exact, as to make discurrent in some fort, even those very Books, which were constrained to recite them, that they might refute them, in fuch wife, as not to fuffer them to be commonly falable, but only to fuch, or in fuch places, as the Superiours should think meet. But the truth of this Conjecture, I leave to farther enquiry.

The conclusion is this: No found of the reformed Religion, either stirring in Italy, or by any humane wit now possible to be raised. For, to bring in from forreign places any Heretical Writing, though it were without malice, were two years streight imprisonment, as they say, if he so escaped. So far are they from their Adversaries, either simplicity, if their cause be bad; or honesty, if good:

f

10

C

0.17

who not only in most of their Replies print both together, to give means of indifferency in judgeing to the Reader; but even permit their Adverfaries yet unanswered Disputes to run currant among them, to they be in the Latine, and not purpotely written, as some are, to misdraw the multitude, It remaineth now to restrain the Italians from going abroad to foreign Countries, where those contagious founds and fights might infect them, Herein the nature of the Italian doth Supply ; who wonders at us Englishmen that come travelling to far thither, himself having no humour to stir one foot abroad; and indeed little needing, confidering how all Nations of Christendom do flock to him But not fo for Merchants, thefe fly abroad in ext ceeding abundance to all places, and in wealth where-ever they come over-top all other; fush is their Skill, their Wit, their Inclustry their Paris mony. Behold then this Popes late exploit also for that point. He hath by his printed Bull under pain of Excommunication, forbidden them all repair for Traffick to Heretical Countries: Whereupon some as I hear are retired from England, and other in other places are faid to have importuned and obtained forme out-Chappel to have their Male in. Thus hath every gap his buffe, each suspicion in from forreign places any Heretoitpsyngeid

One thing only remaineth as Garland to all the reft. It were an herd flate and sayrannical, where the Superious hould assume no themselves all de cense of doingo and not permit to the Inferiors at least=

least-wife liberty, of speakings which is but a Hender revenge for fo greatla wrong as ill Governe ment; yet fuch as by giving went to the hoyding fumes of harred , doth evaporate and aslake that heat, which otherwise would flame out just fund and mischief. For which cause the wilest menhave been alwaies best pleased athac losers should have their words and they who have entrendered aci bridle mens tongues by therp ich ws who with curas therithould have charmed hand held in suite by their own integrity; have learned thab thingswich lent are feldom permanent, and that the enjoyming of too much patience makes mem breakinsomadpelsur Yel Dhave heard menvof great experience and surgement fay, that the best way to reconcile the Country enmitties is to betthe good mendhide a while heartily together; and their fromacks being once difforged, a peaceable motion will find good audience : (6) necessary are these endocris tions to the minds of the multitude; which may ferve for force justification of the wildom of the Papacy in those former free times when they did, and other faid what each humbur advised; Bot little was it then feared, which fince hathefollow! cel Little was it imagined that the time (bould come, when the world awakened by the cries of a Fryer, should look about to broadly, and fearch fo narrowly all the plants and hidden corners of the Papaciey what their Doctrine had beeny what their Lives giwhat their Scopes , and what their Practices Norto many of the confectated is ting vine

YIIM

h

4

g

İţ

g

1-

n

t

5

*

4

1

15

H

1

th

CE

to

BI N

th

ti

m

V

H

vine Patrons of the Roman State, with thousands of Prayers and Vowes, daily adored; nor so many of their enshrined and Miracle-working Images; to whom such store of Lamps, and pure Candles, were daily burning; so much Incense persumed, so long and toylsome Pilgrimages personned, such abundance of Gifts and glad Offerings presented; on whom, lastly, so many, so devout, so humble, both bowed Knees, and hanging down Heads, and beaten Breasts, and lift up Eyes attended; did ever fore-tell so notable a Calamity.

It was not then thought that there would arise a generation, who would alledge in good earnell, that divers hundred of years fince, as also more freshly, fundry of their own Authors and followers had in bitter deteltation of their own monftrous abominations, described out the Pope for the Antichrist fore-prophesied; called Rome, the dery Babylon and Cemple of Berelies. the corrupter of the Mould, the hate of beaben. and in effect, the bigh way and very Sate of Dell: That the lives of their Prelates, Priests, Friers, and Nuns, not for some particular Offences, which will alwaies befall, but for their ordinary tenour and courses of conversation, had been fo reported by men of their own Religion, that an honest Adversary cannot read them without forrow, nor a modelt without shame and blushing; That the iniquity of their chief Sea hath been fo exorbitant, as to have raised amidst themselves

this Proverb or faying, among many other concerning it, recorded in their own Books, That the most Chaintans of Italy are the Romans, of the Komans, the Diets are michebelt , the lembelt Briefts are preferred to be Cardinals, and the baddeff man among the Cardinals is chosen to be Bope. Neither was it then fore-feen that the World entring into those confiderations, would think that they had reason which called for a Reformation; and that it was not a fatal Calamity of this Age, but a supernatural Blessing of God from above, after the kindling of many precurfory Lights of Knowledge, and furnishing other Inftruments to do fervice therein, to direct a meer accident of fcandal on their part, namely, the undiscreet proclaiming and sale of their Pardons, as the wifelt and worthielt of their own Historiographers reporteth it, to the provoking of certain men of more zeal and courage, than policie or skill, in conducting their actions; who without any fuch premeditated intent, yea and drawn into the lists, and held in them against their will, by the violent prefling and infulting of their Adversaries; having been forced to fift throughly the Romith Doctrine and Practice, have discovered therein those Errors and Abuses, which it was high time to be purged and fwept out of the Church: And that the establishing of this Reformation, how unperfect foever, to be done by fo weak and fimple means, yea by cafual and cross means, against the chines

the force of fo puillant and politick an Adversary is that miracle which in thele times we are to look for wherein it pleaseth God whole goodhels all times do speak out to renowa his high wisdom in guiding this unroward world by ordinay courfes, as in fore-times his power, by admiring therein bisoften extraordinary wonders. But the Papacie at this day taught by world experience, what dam make this licente of writing among themelves hath done them 30 and that their freeches are not only weapons in the Hands of their advertaries, but eye-fores, and flumbling blocks allo to their se maining friends : under thew of purging the world from the infection of all wicked and cor rupt Books and pallages, which are either against Religion or against honesty and good mainlers; for which two purposes they have their several Officers, who indeed do blot out much implout ness and filth, and therein will deferve both to be commended and imitated, (whereto the Venetians add alfo a third, to let nothing pais that may be justly offensive to Princes;) have in truth withall pared and lope off whatfoever in a manner their watchful eyes could observe cither free in difelofing their abuses and corruptions, or lawcy in confirting their drifts and practiles, or diffionourable to the Clergie, or undutiful to the Papacy! There Editions only are authorized, all other difallowed, called in, confumed; with threats to whomfoever shall prefume to keep them; that no speech; no writing, no evidence of times palt, no discourse of things

all E a

-

ARA

4

#

things prefeat ben in fun, nothing whatforver may found pught but holines, honour, purity, lines griff to the uniported spoule of christ, and to his unrearing Vicara to the Miltrefood Churches to the Father of Brinces. But at it falleth our pow and then, that wildome and good fortune are to the ruine of them that too much follow them by drawing men fometime, upon a prefumption of their wik and ounning in contrive ments, and of their good fuccess withall in one attempt, to adventure upon another full, of yet more fubtil invention, and more dangerous execution; which doth break in the end with the very finence in felly and overwhelm them with the difficulties (So, it is to be thought, that their profesous fucces, in pruning and pluming those laugh writers, effected with good cafe and no very great clamour, as having some reason, and doing really some good a was it that did broad in thein an higher conceit, that it was pollible to work the lika anglution in writers of older times, yearin the Fathersthemfolvers and in all other monuments of reverend Antiquity and the opinion of possibility redoubling their defire, brought forthin fine their Indices expurgatoritis whereof I suppose they are now not a little alhamed, they having by misfortune light into their adventaries hands from whom they defired by all means to conceal them; whore they remain as a monument to the judgement of the world of their everlatting reproach and ignominy These purging Lidices are of divers fours? fome Countries,

VIII

大水化光

9 4 Fri

施いらればらいしれ

13

p

è

ê

fome work not above eight hundred years up ward: Other venture much higher, even to the prime of the Church: The effect is, That for as much, as there were fo many passages in the Fathers, and other ancient Eeclefiastical Writers. which their adversaries producing in averment of their Opinions, they were not able but by tricks and fhifts of wir to reply to; to ease themselves hence-forth in great part of that wit-labour; (a quality indeed, perhaps more commendable in fome other Trade, than in Divinity, weere verity should only fway, where the love of the truth should subject or extinguish wholly all other pasfions, and the eye of the mind fixed attentively upon that object, should disturn from the regarding of other motives whatfoever :) fome Affemblies of their Divines, with confent no doubt of their redoubted Superiours and Soveraigns, have delivered express order, that in the Impressions of those Authors which hereafter should be made, the fcandalous places there named, fhould be clean left out; which perhaps though in this prefent age, would have finally prevailed to the reclaiming of their Adversaries, yet would have been great affurance for the retaining their own to whom no other Books must have been granted. Yea and perhaps time and industry, which eat even through marbles, extinguilling or getting into their hands all former Editions, and for any New to be fet out by their Adversaries, there is no great fear, whose Books being discurrent in all Catholiek Countries, ome

....

an

ch

re

fo

b

Countries, their want of means requilite to utter an Impression, would dishearten them from the charge: the mouth of Antiquity should be thoroughly that up from uttering any syllable or found against them. Then lastly by adding words where opportunity and pretence might ferve, and by drawing in the marginal notes and gloffes of their Friers into the Text of the Fathers, as in some of them they have already very handsomely begun; the mouth of Antiquity should be also opened for them. There remained then only the rectifying of S. Paul, (whose turn in all likelihood if ever, should be the next,) and other places of Scripture, whose authority being set beneath the Churches already, it were no fuch great matter to fubmit it also to her gentle moderate Censures; especially for so good an intent, as the weeding out of Herefies, and the preferving of the Faith-Catholick in her purity and glory : But above all other the fecond Commandement, (as the Protestants, Grecians and Jemes reckon it,) were like to abide it : which already in their vulgar Catechisms is discarded, as words superfluous, or at leastwife as unfit or unnecessary for these times. And then without an Angel fent down from Heaven, no means to control or gain-fay them in any thing. But these are but the dreams perhaps of some overpassionate defires, at least-wife not likely to take place in our times. But what is it which the opinions of the not possibility of erring, of the necessary affishance of Gods Spirit in their Confiftories, of authority up-Timited.

the at a of is a mint of the feet of

an

no

للد

th

ce

de

ye

pe

th

25

20

te

90

ņ

28

Plat

m

jp

al

In M

pl

H

A

limited, of power both to difpense with Gods Law in this world, and to after his Arrefts and Indgements in the other, (for thereunto do their Pardons to themin Purgatory extend :) what is to which there so high and so fertil opinions are not able to engender, and do not powerfully enforce to execute? carrying men away head-long with this raging conceit, that whatfoever they do by the Popes, they do by Gods own Commanditient, whose Lieutenant he is on Earth by a Commission of his own penning; that is to fay, with abfoline and unreftrained Jurisdiction; that whatsever they do for advancement of his Sea and Soopter. they do it for the upholding of the Church of chrift, and for the fatvation of mens Souls which out of his obedience do undoubtedly periffic And verily it feems no causes doubt of fear, that these humours and faces, so forward, so adventurous, to alter and chastise with palpable partiality, the works of former times, in an age which hath fo many jealous eyes on their fingers, fo many mouths open to publish their shame, such store of Coppies to reftore and repair whatfoever they should prefume to main or deprave: that informerages, when there were few Coppies, small difficulties, no enemies; as it is found by certain and irrefragable Arguments, that many Baltard writings were forged in their favour, and fathered on honest men who never begat them; So also they might belide other their choppings and changings, puttings in, and puttings out, suppress many good and

nd etr

ot

to the

it,

on

te

er

ì,

of

ch

H

åt

u-

÷,

fo

y of

y

ſ-

d

1-

n

7

i,

d

0100

and ancient evidences, which they perceived were not greatly for their purpole to be extant. But of all other in reforming and purifying of Authors. the care and diligence of this Pope doth far exceed: who not content with that which hath been done in that kind before him, nor thinking things yet to bright as they should be, causeth much to be perused and sooured over a-new : yea and it is thought will cashiere some worthy Authors, who as yet though with cuts and gathes hold rank among them, And for a farther terror not to retem Books prohibited . I have feen in their printed Instructions for Confession, the having or reading Books forbidden, fet in rank amongst the fins against the first Commandment. And for farther provision, The Jewes (who have generally not any other Tradesthan Frippery and usury , Loan of Mony and old Stuff,) are inhibited in many places the medling any more with Books, for fear left through errour or defire of lucre they might do them prejudice. Neither is it lawful in Italy, to earry Books about from one place to another, without allowance of them from the Inquisitours or Search by their Authorities. Wherein as i confess, they have neglected nothings which the wit of man in this kind could polibly devile: fo yet may it be doubted, that as too much wiping doth in the end draw bloud with it, and foil more than before; fo this too rigorous cutting of all Authors Tongues, leaving nothing which may favour any freedom of Spirit,

or give any satisfaction for understanding times palt, may raise such a longing for the right Authors in the minds of all men, as may encourage the Protestants to reprint them in their first entireness, having hope given to vent them, although in secret. These have I observed for the complots and practises of the Roman Church and Papacie, not doubting but they may have many more, and much finer than I can dream of: And yet in the surveying of these altogether, me thinks they are such, and so essential in their proof, that it causeth me in generality of good delire to wish, that either the cause which they strive to maintain, were better, or their pollicies, whereby they maintain it, were not so good.

Of the present State of the Papacy, and their pe-

Now to take a brief view of the Bresent State of the Papacy, or rather of some Points therein more requisite to be known: First to consider it in his own proper and Becultar Bontinious, namely, in the Signiories and Territories which the Pope holds in Italy; for as for August, with his Country Clentifine in France, by reason of the ill Neighbourhood of the Protestants of Drange, it hath yielded him I ween in these latter times, no great matter; (year rather it hath been an over-charge unto him; for which cause, they like well to be under the Pope; as bringing more like

L

e, d

re h

et t

in

it

g.

ch

th

of

D-

en

ey

149

into them; than he taketh from them :) I take inat this day, of the four great States of Italy; by realon of the access to the Dukedom of Fer tara, escheated to him of late, to be clearly the third at least; and to furmount the great Dukes, which it hath well-nigh furrounded also Yea queftion might be made concerning the fecond place. For although the Venetians in amplitude of Territory far, and in greatness of revenue not a little exceed it: Yet befide other difficulties and charges of necessity to which they are more subject, in military force they greatly come short; the Popes men retaining still the brave hearts of their Anceftors; and breeding among them plenty of able Leaders (whereof at this present both the great Duke and the Venetians do ferve themselves) whereas the Lombards, wherein is the Flower of the State of Venice, are as heavy and unwarlike, as their foil is deep and fat; infomuch that the Venetians are driven to feek abroad, and especially to the Grifons; from whom they are to have at all times ten thousand at call. But on the contrary lide being to be alledged, that the Venetians are by fea puiffant where the Pope can do nothing. I fuppole they may still hold the second place of greatnessthe first even in Italy without other respect, being incomparable due unto the spanish mightiness; and this in possession. Besides which, all Italy holding partly of the Pope, and partly of the Empire (fave the Sign of Venice, who acknowledge no Lord of the Pope, the Kingdoms of Naples and Sie

140

cily with their dependants, the Dakedoms of harma and Placentia and Orbin, belides other dols quillers of thefe, the Dutchy of Orbin (no great thing but full of from men, and of some hundred thousand Crowns revenue)is in great possibility to devolve to the Church ere long ; the Duke being in seats; and without heirs, though as now unmarried, by his old wives decease of late; but the Jesuis labour hard that he foremain, perfeading him that Bigos my is not fo acceptable an estate to God. There is alfo possibility of the escheting of Parma and Place central there being but the young Duke (who res maineth still unmarried, being withflood, asis thought, in his long Love at Florence, both by spanie of old and now by the Pope allo, befides the great Dukes not haltinels to forge his Neetes portion) and the Cardinal Farnell his Brother, who in that cafe il believe thould find as difficult a fint ab Rome for dispensation to marry ; as the Duke of Ferralia did before him, for a transport of histe hine Of Naples I can fay nothing either of probability, or possibility, asthings now stand. Only it is apparent that the Popes have a very great define unto it, and opinion of good title alfoeven in greatent. But the unfortunate success and fearful des ample of Pope stress Quantus hath given at and title. This sixte Quintile having of a fine ple Friar, been advanced to the Papany by the favour of spain only, which of long the had ferved; forefeding very plainly in his charged cily

difcourles the mevitable bondage, which together With all Ital) the very Apoltolick See and Lady-Church of the world, was in hort time to fall in-eo, if the greathers of his Preferrer did grow as it began; whole irreligious encroachment upon the Church Tights, whole extantious importuning them to ferve his rurns and humours, whole bravadoes, threats, infolencies, and Lording over them, his eyes all fee daily, and could not remedies constrained by these eminent dangers and present indignities, adventured to revive and harbour in his mind the afflicted and forlaken thoughts of Pantas Quartus his predecessor, and to embrace a defign of chaling the spaniards out of Italy, and especially of recovering the Realm of Naples to the Church, which bath now but a dury fent of four thousand Crowns out of it, (lent to them upon an Hackney) being one of the fichest plots that is in the world. For the effecting of which, purpose by enhauncing his imposts of all Commodities, after the example of other Princes and States, and his Neighbours, and by other Devices, together with good menagement, in flort time he railed five Millions of Treasure; a good ground of war: and moreover after the example of the fame Paulus Quartus, who brought into very Rome it, felf two thouland Final Lutterans to oppole against the Duke of alba, King Philips General in Italy, yea and was content to endure quietly these Abules and Delpites which they daily offered to his Images,

6

t

XI.

wi.

N N

Imager,

Images, and Sacrament, and fundry other devotions, as remaineth in a report of credit not to except against; so that sixtus began covertly to feek strength from the Protestants, propending more to favour this French Kings labours, yea and desiring to entertain good correspondence with England also, as was strongly suspected, commending her Majesties Government above all Princes in the world. By which means and endeavours he drew upon him so great fear and hatred of the spanish party, and especially of the Jesuits, (from whom also, as being too rich for vowers of poverty, he took away at one clap above ten thou-fand Crowns rent, and beltowed on S. Peter, as I have heard reported) that they stiled him a Navar-rist, a Schismatick, and Heretick, an Allie of the Devils, yea and protested they would farther proceed against him: and at this day they ordinarily give out in Italy, that the Devil, with whom he had intelligence, came and fetcht him away; being in truth one of the worthieft Popes this age hath feen, and of a mind most possessed. with high and honourable enterprizes. But the unprosperous event, as I said, of this project for the uniting of Naples again to the Papacy, and his precipitated ruine who dared to advance it : having been poyfoned by Spanish practice (as the wifest there fay) and while my felf was in Italy Priest, one of the Popes Subjects, reported in fecret, that there was lately a Supplication put up to his Holines by a person unknown, cra-VING

ving absolution at his hands for making away of a Pope (which was thought could be no other than this Sixtus) doth deter them that come after from embarking themselves in the like, and from initiating his actions whose end they have cause to tremble at.

So Naples remaineth in his view that hath most right to it; but in his hands and arms that is strongest to hold it: And is like so to continue till some stout Pope affisted with greater aids and opportunities, shall adventure to lend back that Spanish Hackney with a great Horse after him, as the Frier advised. And this for the Popes temporal State: which may yield him perhaps two millions of yearly revenue, by reason of the great encrease Ferrara hath brought; and be able to make at home for their own Defence some hundred thousand sighting men or thereabout, if need were.

Of the Popes facking from forreign Parts.

S

d

C - gt a

it,

g

Besides what Rent arising from the Popes patrimony and state at home, that which he sucketh from foreign parts is not small even at this day; though nothing perhaps in comparison of those former rich times, when money came in daily so shush from all quarters, that their temporal, of which now they make their principal, was then but an acceptory additament to their greatness. For among many other Blows which Luther with his

his long pen hath given that See, it hath compel-led them belides the entire loss in countries revol-ted; even in those which like to them, to draw more moderately than before, for lear of offending. Year they have been driven also in these latter times, to thate or yield up into the hands of great Princes (of France namely and Spain) for the better affuring them, a great part of those F sees which themselves wont to thear from the Clargy heretofore without any fuch partners. How best in study and some other few places, their Amates and Tenths do stull run current: besides the Spoolies, as they term them, or strippings of Clergy men at their deaths (unless to their life-time by yearly pention they lift to redeem them) and amount no doubt unto a good round fum His gain out of spain is thought matchable wery men will more contentedly endure for the better aller ring of the Papacy to them: which otherwise were likely to run mainly with France. I would not report it, but that I have it from good place, that Pius Quintus under pretences, after the Council of Trent, for viliting and reforming of their Clergy. with other Papal affairs, was complained of to the Council of Spain to have drawn fourteen millions from them out of that Kingdom, Whan gain their pardons bring, I cannot well estimate a they being not fold now to particular per-fons after their former ulage, lave in spain and those out-appurtenances; where also the late ing

King himfelf was faid to have the greatest share, and in regard thereof to have instriposed his Beer galauthority in profing their falconom all his people, les is to be presigned that such a multimate of general, perpetual and plenary indulgeness, for all times, persons and offences, besides other more lie most passence are granted to the greatest part of the Religious Houses, and to some other Churches of publication fundry in France also syield some what to the Holy Bather in itage of thankful and knowledgment, estimated to the gain by them is not hother linguage.

of

e

THE PURE STATES

ņ

e

f

2

of her ordeliers at Dileans at the publishing of wite indulgence, picked up, as they fay there, four thouland Growns at a blow But howfeet repete mystery of that Secret stand, this is plain and apparent that the Papacytis content to use thefer Religious houses, as very spunges to drink when fuice they can from the people, that afterwards he may being them out one by one in his own Convents: The Convents have from him thefo indiluences of Citice to remit finante free fouls from the flames of Rurgatory: at the lanniver lary publishing whereof in their Churches, there stands in an eminent place the Box of Devotion, with find poor begging Crucifin lightly before it, and reve supersion each fight to fear be chink to put monet in What man danible for insthant ful. fo front and dry heareedd as regive acthing to them who have forgiven them to much a dipecially there not wer wanting found holy present to encourage, nor increasing

in

th

123

many a dear eye to observe their good doings, Befides this, the Pilgrimages to their miraculous images (which draw great commodity to the Cities allo and States wherein the people not ignorant thereof, help to fer them a working; a confideration that bringeth contentment elierewith no less to the Princes, fo fweet is the take of gain from whatfoever) the vifiting of the holy Reliques; both which have their offerings; the purchasing of Masses both auxiliatory and expiatory; their rewards for praying, their collections for preaching, besides fundry other Duties; among which their Obits; which are to beneficial, that their laccompt is from a rich man to draw Viis & Medis fome hundred Crowns at his Funeral, or elfe it goeshard. Yea this is fo certain and fo good a rent unto them, that if any man of fort thould be buried without their Solemnities and foline of their orders to accompany his Coarfe; he should be thought a very Heretick, and be fure to have fome odd bruit fet abroach concerning him? As fell out not long fince to a wealthy Citizen at Inci ca; who willing by his Testament to be buried in the night without their attending tapering libenfing or finging, had a rumour of him foon fored by the belly-devour Briars, whom hunger and loss of hope had made wickedly ireful achatche was haunted and infelted with black rats on his deathbed. " A matter of stike truth to the Cordeliers Spirit at Orleans In Thefe! means extraordinary , besides their lordinary revenue, increasing

increating often by Inheritance defeeting upon them, which hap one to any of their Brother hood, go to the Convent for aver, furth is the Law of Italya) being granted or permitted by the Pope to the Friers, and all to inrich them; the Law of Thankfulnels requires. Realou and Equity allows, and their Yow of Poverty advicts. that when they grow too rich, his Holinels thould let them bloud in their over-full. Veins for his own necessary full enance, as did sixter Quinter; who pared away the superfluities of fundry rich Convents, as fatter for his high See and honourable Defigns, than for them, who had Poverty in recommendation. This Pope dealers more gently by way of Loans: which may perhaps in the end come all to one reckoning: Belides which when War against Twee or Hereticks; or any other Enemies of the Church on any other great Affair requires employment of the Church Jean funds there are Taxes and Subfidies imposed or requested to a certain proportion, upon the servenue of all the Abbeys, and other Religious Convents in stales, belides the self of the Clergie, which can be up finall matter; as it was done these last years, for the service of Humans. I might these last years, for the service of Hungary. I might add hereto the Roll of his forreign Commodities. the Fees of Dispensations, chiefly in prohibited degrees for Marriage: There being few Roy-al Families at this day in Christendome, which by reason of their often Alliances, and nearnoss of Bloud, are able by his Canons to intermatry without with

te to 2

E

p

1

Without his Licente. Which fallion of reftraining w of things lawfull, upon thew of Wertie," that aft in retwards by dispending even with anlawfull things? They may take their benefit, is the bale brood of the mixture of Hypocrific and Cover toldiels, born to the common calamity and pref fure of them, for whose ease and felicity, all Go vernment was influenced Bur by stiefe and influence other Diffendations and Expeditions his Papal Authoray doth accommodate, and is accommo dated reciprocary of all Nations, the Particular ritles Whereof, will that farther infift upon whis being nifficient to yer me this afternous what even at this day those out the omes are good helps for all extraordinary of chare, when need as vand yet all this not with tranding, the Treatment the Church is find !! Bix an Stanton left five Williams by his great cacking and Halpandry. The Sueden four of the walled four of them in ten more than the walled four of them in ten more than the light papers has ordinary Revenue.)

in following the light papers of th foever two afficial Front leeches which never ha ly in Treature. The first is the high Place of Ho nour, which he takes far above all other Princes and Monarchs in the world ; which draweth him to an ineftimable charge in all places, to carry it with

ing with countenance and conlines requisite; heing torged thereby to his own Trains in the Baterreinment he given Princes ; imibis callowance to his Legates Nuntion and other Ministers which according to his own Greatnest , and Gue ind all Countries and lattly, in furnishing out to the multitude of his Adiops and Practice over the World; to mild his sharge for the most part acsording to the proportion of his high State. The Hopour and Brusslity are the unfirtest Compapion dhat pan boson le lie diberality and Expente, Which bath breeds and maintains Hopouru Melther can a hadicial man parhapis, willi worfe to his Enchyon the prisor boye and Honours bis Calling rage and ravine in their Offices gnivid weed a but A sorther sking which keeps the Rapacic always fo hard siyes, and makes their Temporal from the Type for any arned in Walter for for it is counted to it in their often change of Bopes, by newlon of their years she infinite defire each hatfieth advance his Kindred a his Children furly in the nath any, as Banks the Testings whoeless his base thing no best than Dusta of Pleasative and Rermaniand Gregory the XIII. mare lately who made his base Son Duke of morand angliellan of the Angelle trand if theg have no Children, or lift not to be known of there, then their Nephews and other kinsmen, which is common to them allal Yea, ir offer falls out, that those Popes, who have not any known Children of their water of the stickers of their lave larger to a greater mulsitude of Nephews; yet deliting hos orla

4/2

un

ald

rel

eft

101

pal

6

HI

his en

POF

rid

Sit

HS

ép

A

LY)

eř

Der.

ch

火き間山山

m

th

their own Renown, and perpetuating of their -Name, to raise them to as great State and Wealth as they can possibly, do confume more the Goods and Treature of the Churchin than those other who have their loves, though ftronger, yet to fiswer : as was apparent in the two Gregories the XIII. with his few Sons, and the XIIII. with the multitude of his Nephews and kinfmen. And thele men being railed often from the bottom of Baseness to the height of Pride and Power; having no hold in their Hands, nor fcantling of their Fortunes, as having never been in the middle Estate, which is the measure of both extreams, do fall into Ryot, able to rune any Prince; and rage and ravine in their Offices and Governments. as they that knowing their time fhort, mean to me it to the full proof; the examples whereof are both many and fresh, which for their foulness and baseness, I dist not to repeat? For which cause it was a good help for sixtus Quintus to be Pope, that he had finall kindred: though that ground is moveable; seeing Pedigrees change for the most part together with mens fortunes; which as a conscionable Arbitrator, neither annoys the poor ever with multitude of kinfmen, nor discomforts the rich with paucity. hi 10,000 bind on over then their Nephews and other kinfinen, which is

tant 100 Of the Clergie, under Papacy, of nominion chose Popes, who have not any known Children

For the flate of the reft of the Clergy tarter the Danacy, it varieth as the Countries. In Spain their the

ar

n

a

C

h

P

t

6

1

HE O'COMPANY the Prelates are exceeding tich in Revenue: the Archbishoprick of Taledo, not inferior to some Kingdoms, In Italy, the Livings of the Prelates are competent, confidering the excellive multitude: Yet with fo great diversity; that some meen Bishopricks, are above twenty thousand Crowns Rent, and other some under one thousand. But the cultom of Italy, which avoideth, yea and blameth multitude of fervants and great house-keeping in all forts and degrees, makes a small matter sufficient, and a great superfluous. Besides, there to have many Livings, is a matter of Credit, not of Profit only; though as wife men as they, have thought otherwise of its to be a private great burthen, and a publick great mischief. The Parish Priefts in Italy, who have not the Tenths, (which in a Country whose soyl yields three Harvelts in fundry places in a year, would amount to an huge matter, and confidering the great Rents & Exactions, would be insupportable,) but have in stead of them, certain Farms as Glebe-land appropriate, &c. fome certain quantity out of the increase of their Neighbours, are fo provided for, that the meanest lightly, which are their Curati, have an hundred Crowns a year, and the Piovani, which are the Prielts of Mother Churches, from two hundred to five hundred, and upward fometimes, which they help out with Masses as occasion ferves; which are still in Italy as cheap as a Groat. In Germany, the Prelates are likely great Princes and great Nobility required to have those places.

XUM

-75 VO

icir

alth

ods her

to

the

the

of

cir

lle

ns.

nd ts,

to

re

it

e,

d

iè

13

0

7

In France, the Clergy hath been in fore times most flourishing their Revenue amounting, when Land and all things were cheapelt, to fix Millions in the wholey beliefs their great Places and Authority in their State, and their ample Jurisdiction opricks, are above tentised lateroff rietum

orlatellis day they are fall a generally of effectally the inferior pare, have great mility and beggery, whereby the Country people is grown also litterly without knowledge of God or Reffe of Reff. giony being falla mo those tearns; that Plenty. which thould make men thankfull, intikes them bur wantony and affiction which mould make mon repentantid makes etempeleperate; and 118 thing can benerothen The whole Realin in fair; bad been febriged with a three firinged Whis as was in the property of the state of particular : whereof the two later are like to fall fill; white on the one fide; the Places of furnice are fold by the Drum; on the other fide, the Charch Pretactes and other governments of Souls, are made the fees and charges of meer Courters and Souldiers; whole merns would have Rewards, but firming to their quality; which in a Realin to shounding with means could not be wanting, but by too much want of indifferency and measure, heaping all upon a few; and most where are least deferts: where as these so unfit and ill-fuited recompences, diffemper that har-mony which thould be in a flourithing Estate, and over-

preciable hand with all kind of corruption being himfeif also affaulted by altohumon bas tugged and haled now by one part, now by another the meilel and his Eletion edt richt contrary to his fore-framed expectation, Ad hunc bollet to return to the Papary, or rather now to the Dove hintfeld; and first to bis Blection; the Right whereof having been of Old in the Clergy and People wand from thence transferred to the Emperois continution, is now wholly remitted to the College of Carolinais: fo that two third parts of their Voyces that are prefent are requilite to him, that either by adotation or in Scruting shall win that glory! Which double proportion of Voices to agree, makes this Election of greater difficulty, and gives occasion of rarer fraragems and devices in it than I suppose are to be found in any other in the world, I have heard that in thele lattentimes a Cardinal of Solelly, whole Holya ness and Learning advanced him to that dignity, (for of fome fuch alwayes there is care to make choice for divers confiderations,) entring the Conclave to an Elections and expecting that by inceffant Prayer as in times of old a form divine in fpiration should have pointed out Chills Willey

but finding when he was there nothing but pra-

criting and canvalling, promiting and territying.

handying and combining , forting of some up for stalls only to case passage for other, who were

referved till the last xalt, when to mer hopes and

angers being fpett and evaposated had abated the

prime

XUM

-holingm:

oft

fien

Ous

Au-

di#

ry,

CT-

1

ty,

em

ke

10-

m

eff

CE!

m

ce

he

ls,

ea

e

X

2

The least the last th

i

k

b y at G w

tu

di

th

pa

Si.

C

an

Ci V:

En

in

iń

W

prime edge and fireign of appointion; in fam being himself also assaulted by all means, year tugged and haled now by one part, now by another, the good man agait, as in a matter fo clean contrary to his fore-framed expectation, Ad bane modum, quoth he, frant Pontifices Romans & And therewithall, fo foon as that Conclave was bro ken, retired to his Country, and would never fee Rome again. But the matter of greatest mad herein at this day, is the power of the K. of spain fwaying those Elections: who by penfions, by preferments, by hopes of the highest having affured a great third part of the Cardinals to him, and in be always at his devotion in all Elections; where By having the Bretaffet as they term its no Pope can be made, but with his liking : He proceeds on By his Ambaffadours to name also some five or fine unto them, whereof please they to chuse any, he finall rest well satisfied. Which course, though in mightiv Idiltast the rest of the Cardinals, who are hereby for ever debarred from their chief defire; yea, and inwardly much afflict the great States of Italy, who are loath to have their Pope of a Spanish Cotton ver is there no remedy, one of those in fine, they needs must chuse; the diff cretion they can have is only this, to chuse such of them as is likely to prove leaft to his purpofe. A memorable Example hereof in the Election of the last Gregory . where a greater part of the Cardinals enflamed against the King, and bandying Against him; yet in tonclusion, after two Months imprisonTHE STATE OF THE PROPERTY OF THE

市谷野胃 4.9.5

of it

imprisonment in the Conclave, were forced to relent and to chuse one of his Nominates, or otherwife a cleer case, no Election at all: Which whether there were or no, made no matter to Spain : who stood upon the surer ground in his exclusive obstinateness; The necessity of the Church, the State of the Papacie, their own present condition, the diforders of the City of Rome, and of all their Territory, which in want of a Pope, and in this locking up of the Cardinals, as it were into a Cellar, do fwarm exceedingly, did mainly cry out to have some Pope or other: which at last they yielded to, by confenting upon a favourite, yea, and Subject of spain also; for such was that Gregory. Howbert; the main matter runs not with him to clearly; they being not the fame men that are chosen, and that are Popes: but changing with their Estate, both Name and Nature also. Yea sometimes, not easie to find two divers men of humour more different, than is the fame man in his Cardinalship, and in his Papality. Whereof no man better Witness than Sixtus Quintus, the most crouching humble Cardinal that was ever lodged in an Oven, and the most stout resolute Pope that ever wore Crown: in his Cardinalthip a meer Slave and Vaffal of spain; in his Papacy the dangerouleft Enemy spain had in the World: in fum, who in his Cardinalthip was fcorned as a base Frier, in his Papacy was redoubted as a Prince of great worth and Spirit.

M

Neither

Neither is their any marvail to be made of this difference; feeing the hope of obtaining and of maintaining the Papal honour, are so clean contrary: seeing in the one Estate they fashion themfelves to all other mens humours; in the other they look that all men should accommodate themselves to their honours; and lastly, seeing those Princes whose favour is the only means to compass the place, their power is the only terrour of quelling down the Estate. For which cause as in general the Cardinals do in their hearts favour France above Spain, both as being the weaker part and the farther Neighbour, and the only hope to maintain counterpoize against the others greatness: So let the King of spain make what choice among them of a Pope he can, he shall find that as long as those Reasons continue; whofoever fits in the Seat, will respect more his own fafety, than the service of his preferrer; even as doth this very Pope, who for that cause is concerved to have made some alteration of inward firm friendships, though holding in good terms of love and loialty with both. But this uncertainty and mutability of the new Popes affections, doth cause both the King of spain and other Princes of Italy, above all things to aim at man of a calm nature, and not stirring mettal: That if they cannot make any great account of his Friend-ships; yet this natural Disposition and Temper, may affure them that he will not be a raiser of new Stirs in Italy; as divers of them

· . . . / .

R

Rewit

abo

Eng

mai

gat

alfo

VCT

to scamble somewhat for their own, have been: as on the other side, an especial good inducement to the Cardinals, is his Age and Sickliness, that the Place may be made void again; for the gaining whereof, there is alwayes practifing and plotting anew immediately upon the Election.

And thus is the Pope made: who hath his Councel of Cardinals to attend and advise him; he chosen by them, and they created him: Whose number may amount they say, to Seventy two: But many Places are kept void still to serve for desperate pushes: and of those that are, some twenty lightly are the younger Sons of Dukes and Princes; who in case their Ancestors States should descend upon them, with Dispenfation from the Pope would refign up their Among the Cardinals for their own Honour, and for the gratifying of the World, are forted out and divided, all the Orders of Religions, and all the Nations of Christendom; whereof they are appointed the particular Protedors in the Court of Rome: As the Protector of England now, is Cardinal Gaietane, a stout man, of spanish Faction; who hath been Legate into France, and more lately into Poland; but is now returned. Among this Counsel allo, being compacted of many Personages of very eminent sufficiencie, what for their Learn-ing, what for their Experience: and weighty Employments are parted, as by way of feveral Congre-M 2

THE TARREST AND THE PROPERTY OF THE PARTY OF

at

his

nd e a

to

Congregations, according to the use of the several Counsels in Spain, all the important Affairs, as well standing, as by daily new occasions arising, of the Church and Papacy, by which means they both disburthen the Pope of much lighter Business, and the greater causes by long and exact discussion are ripened and made fit for his decistion. Such is the Congregation for propagation of Christian Faith; the Congregation of the Inquifition; the Congregation for England; the Congregation of Bilhops; for all Controversies which happen between them, and their Subjects; a Congregation for any Diversity of Opinion, in matter of Religion, between School-men or Friers; with fundry fuch other. A Course lately there begun, but of good importance, and well worthy to be imitated.

Of the Pope present, his Race, Name, and Life

Now for This Pope, who by Race and Name a Florentine, but his Father having been chased thence, upon a Conspiracie against Duke Cosmo, by Birth became a kind of Roman; I have little more to say, than that which I have before touched. He is reputed to be a man of a good calm Disposition, and not too crafty; yet close and suspicious, and thereby secured to hold his own well enough; kind to his Friends, and devout in his way, and thinks without doubt, that he is in the right. He will weep very often; (some

ıg,

lif-

ffi-

of

ui.

on-

ich

; a

in

10

elv

ell

ine

fed

mo.

ave

ore

boo

lofe

his

de-

hat

en +

ome

(some conceive upon a weakness and tenderness of mind, habituated therein by custome: others fay upon piety and godly compassion:) At his Masses, in his Processions, at the fixing up his Jubilees, his eyes are still watering, sometimes streaming with tears; in so much that for weeping, he feems another Heraclitus, to ballance with the last Gregory, another Democritus for laughing. Touching his secret life, the Italians speak somewhat diverfly, especially for his younger years. But mens tongues are always prone to attaint their Governours; and the worst men speak worst, as hoping themselves to lurk under the blemishes of their betters. For my part, hearing no extraordinary bad matter against him, but only by suspition. I judge the best; and howsoever, had rather preferve the credit of an ill man, than stain or impair it in a good. For his years, he doth little exceed Three-score and three: but is troubled with the Dropfie, and that caused (some say) or accompanied with a thirsty infirmity.

For a Prelate he hath good commendation, a favourer of Learing, and advancer of them, whose Studies have been to the advancement of his See: an enemy to the licentious life of Friers, yea, to the Pomp also, and secular Bravery of Cardinals; howbeit, more defiring reformation in both, than daring to attempt it in either, for ought that yet appears: Very magnifical and ceremonial in his outward Comportment; in his private, austeer and humble, as his friends say; in managing the

M 3

Church

Church temporal goods, rather thrifty than liberal; but of their Spiritual Treasure of Supererogatory works in Indulgences and Pardons, (which he useth not only as charitable reliefs of the needy, but as honourable gifts also to reward Princes that have presented him,) in these I should think him very exceeding wastefull, but that where the Treasure is infinite, there the spender in ordinary account cannot be Prodigal. For a Prince, he hath been thought fomewhat defective heretofore, as being neither of deep Resolution, nor of great Spirit. But fortunate men are wife, and Conquerours valiant. And furely this man's Projects and Accounts have so well prospered, what in reduction of the French King by profecuting him to extremity: what in the matter of Ferrara; what in working the great Peace; (the honour whereof by the most is wholy attributed to the Pope, though other say, he was importuned to deal in it by the spaniard, being so tyred and wasted out with troubling his Neigbours, that in fine, no desire, no hope, but in Peace only,) that it hath purchased him the opinion, not only of a fortunate and wife Pope, but of one who doth fincerely affect the quiet of Christendom, and thinks nothing remaining to the height of his Glory, but to be the Author of an universal League and War against the Turk, against whom he hath fundry times given aid already. For which end it is conceived, notwithstanding his ability and opportunity extraordinary, what by his Excommunicati-

ons, and what by his ready Army, to have righted himself: that yet he hath laid by his own particular pretences, as well against the great Duke of Tulcany, for Borgo di San Sepulchro which belongs to the Church; as also and more principally against the Venetians, for Kourgo and the Doletine, which they have rent by War, and retain from Ferrara; (not to mention that ancient Quarrel, touching the Batriarchinip of Aguileia, whose Territory, even all friutt, their State is faid to have usurped:) that no private temporal commodity of his Church and See, might give impediment to the publick most necessary good, in withstanding and repressing the grand Enemy of Chitfrendom. These thoughts furely are honourable; neither unnecessary for his own future fafety, confidering how near a Neighbour the Curb is to him, and how often his State hath been afflicted by him, and sometimes enhazarded. But now for his near Neighbours, the great Duke and the Venetians, as their States, so their Loves and his are but Neighbourly: they thinking his growing to be their stop and endangering. But the Venetians perhaps fear him, and the great Duke hates him more: the Venetians as having still even painted in their great Palace, and daily before their eyes, the extremity to which former Popes Excommunications have brought them; (having their State as ill feated, in regard of Potent Neighbours, who all gape after them upon any advantage, as any that I know again in

perons,

n li-

ard uld hat

der ive on,

ife, in's ed,

er-10-

to to

in it or-

oto ar

ry n-

i-.

in the world; the Turk confining and bordering with them on the East, the King of Spain on the West, the Emperour on the North; the Pope on the South;) who can never want pretence, they holding that which they lift not yield, befides some jealousies and discourtesies passed lately between them and the Pope, and his Cardinals: The great Duke not only for that Here-ditary Enmity first, and that Personal Discourtesie since, at what time affecting the Title of the King of Tuscany, (whereof his Wife is written Queen by some already,) and having got (as is faid) the Emperours liking, the Pope denyed him, putting him off with a distinction, that he was content he should be King in Tuscany, but not King of Tuscany, which scholastical subtil-ties, plain Suiters do not love; but much more for that correspondence of Conference and Favour, which is thought to be between the Pope, and those popular Florentines, who distasted with their Home Government once free, now almost fervile, live both else-where abroad, and at Rome, in exceeding store; especially, seeing not only this Pope in the faction of his particular Family, but all Popes, in the affection which the Papacy it self doth engender; do naturally more defire, that their Neighbours State should be popular; as having the ground of their Greatness in swaying the multitude. But generally the Dukes of Tuscany, will be alwayes regardfull to hold the best correspondence with the

the Popes that may be: as having their State more open to affault on that side, the rest being surrounded by the Apennine and the Sea. To conclude, this Pope, where there is no private cause of disfavouring his person, or disallowing his place, carrieth the name of a good Pope: and they which do subtilize the points of goodness more curiously, will say that Pius Quintus was a good Prelate, but no good Prince; that Sixtus Quintus, a good Prince, but no good Prelate; Gregory the xiijth. a good Prelate, a good Prince, but no good man: this Pope both good Man, good Prelate, and good Prince.

And so I leave him, wishing his daily encrease in all parts of true goodness: whereof his Church hath too little, I ween, and himself haply as other good men nothing too much: and return now

to the Papacy.

ring

the

ope nee, be-

ate-

rdi-

ere-

the

tten

as is

yed t he

but

til-

ore Fa-

pe,

oft

me,

nly

ly,

icy

de-

be

at-

al-

re-

th he

mofile.

of the Nations which adhere unto the Papacy; espe-

The next point wherein, which cometh to be considered, is what power it is of at this day in the world by reason of those Pations which either in whole or great part still adhere unto it, which are Italy with his Ilands; Spain with his Involves; Germany with his Shirts (which I account the seventeen Provinces of the Low-Countries on one side the thirteen Cantons of Swife, and three Leagues of Grisons on another, and

and Bohemia with 9902abia and Slena on third) and lastly the great united, well seated fruitful, populous Kingdom of france, with his Neighbours of Lozath and Savoy: (whom though Princes of the Empire whensoever them-felves list and find it for their profit, yet in regard of their greater affinity to France both in language and falhions, which confectate also affections, I annex unto it) of all which some brief view seems necessary to be taken. For as for the land and Transilbania with Galarbia, and the remains of pungatie: by reason of their near and dangerous confining with the Great Turk, stogether with the multitude of Religions which are swarming in them, in Poland especially (of which it is said by way of by-word, that if a man have lost his Religion. Let him go seek it in Poland and loft his Religion, let him go feek it in Poland, and he shall be sure to find it; or else make account it is vanished out of the world) there is no great reckoning to be made of their force either way. Then England with the more Northern Kingdoms, Scotland, Denmark and Sweden, (whole King notwithstanding is of the Roman Faith now, but hath few there that follow him) they are accounted wholly to have cast off the Papacy. For albeit they make reckoning of many favourers in them, as of forty hundred fure Catholicks in England alone, with four hundred English Roman Priests to maintain that Militia) who upon quarrel with the Jelints, affecters of superiority, and difgracers of all that refuse to depend upon them,

ted.

his

em-

gard

in

affe-

rief

Do

the

and

oge-

are nich

ave

and

nt it

reat

ay.

ng-

en.

nan

im)

he

ny

10-

lis

no

ty,

on

m,

them, have inftantly of late demanded a Bilhop of on's the Pope, to be chosen by them, and to be resident among them, but are croft in that defire, by the countermine of an Arch-Prieft, obtruded upon hom them by the practice of the Jesuits) yet this is fo fmall a proportion being compar'd with the whole as not to be esteemed: especially seeing in Italy accounted wholly theirs, there are full forty thoufand professed Protestants that have exercise of their Religion also, in the vallies of Piemont and Saluzzo, besides fundry Gentlemen in Piemont who live abroad and refort unto them. In Lucca also a great part are thought favourers of the Reformation, and some of that fort there are scatter'd in all places: especially in the State of Venice. But their paucity and obscurity shall enclose them in a cypher. So that for Italy, we will account it wholly to stand for the Papacy. True it is that the Princes and other free States of Italy little favour the Popes enlarging in his temporal dominion at home; being already of a large fize in proportion with theirs; and especially for those pretences which his See never wanteth, and those extraordinary advantages which the concurrence of his Spiritual Supremacy by Interdictions, Excommunications, Discharging Oaths of Obedience, doth give him above all other Princes in the world. Which they also above all other men in the world have greatest cause to fear; both in regard of the huge multitude of Priests, Prelates, and Friers, wherewith he

he hath fortified himfelf exceedingly in all other flates, and in theirs above all exceffively; a states, and in theirs above all excessively; a also for that discontent which their cruel and crying extortions and oppressions, by monopolic and taxes, by impositions upon mens persons, upon their Lands and goods, upon their Viand and Markets, upon their Trades and Labour, upon their Successions, upon their Marriage, in sum upon all beneficial or easeful actions, have bred in their own miserable and consumed subjects; who wish rather that all *Italy* were reduced into the hands of some one Natural Potentate, whose greediness how great soever, they were able to satisfie; and of the Popes above all mens, who promiseth some more lenity by his late example at Ferrara, where he remitted many Imposts which their late Dukes had raised; than to be thus daily racked, flayed and devoured, by so many petty Tyrants, as it were, with their prolling Gabelliers: whose Ambitions and Emulations, whose Prides and Pleasures, thirteen millions of yearly revenue, Pleasures, thirteen millions of yearly revenue, which Italy now yieldeth them, is not able to exsatiate. Howbeit, though as I said, for these important causes, the Princes and States of Ital ly no way favour the Popes strength in his tem-poral at home (considering withal what swelling and turbulent spirits mount sometimes into that Chair, who have purposely set Italy on a flaming fire, that in the facking of many, themselves might get somewhat, for the advancing of sich as Nature

Nature and Blood did cause them to love best vet othe on the contrary fide for his spiritual power and foveraignty abroad, they wish it upheld and restored if it were possible; both for the honour of their Nation, which is thereby the triumphant Queen of fons, the world; and much more for the commodity which by vicinity they and theirs reap thence in our, more abundance than all other together, what by ages, having as occasion serves, in his booties abroad, ons, what by being alwaies in fight to receive favours onfu- at home, what by that which necessarily sticks were to them in very passing through their Territories. Then to exclude any Innovation, their own fafety and not quiet alone perswades them, opes it being dangerous in a body to full of difeafmity ed and discontented humors, to change or stir any thing, feeing all alteration fets humours on working: and one humour on foot, quickand neth up all other, what allured by sympathy, as it what by antipathy provoked: the end whereof hole is either the dissolving of Nature by length of and conflicts, or the disburdening of Nature by expelue, ling that which before opprest it. For this cause no audience to be given to the Reformation, as enemy to their peace, which is the Nurse of their Itariches and sole anchor of their safety. For it were embut simplicity to think that Conscience and ing Love of Truth did fway this deliberation: the hat world having in most places done Religion that honour, as to remove it out of those secret dark Cabinets of the heart, where the jealousie,

to

hefe

ing

VCS

ure

am to danne b

of some devout dreamers of the gardens of Paradife had imprison'd it; and advanced it to the faireft fight and flew of the world, even to make very mask or vizard of it with eyes and mouth fairly painted and proportioned to all pretences and purposes. And other of yet more gallant free spirit have given it a general pass to go whither it self lift, fo it come not near them. It doth grieve me to fpeak, yea the thought of it must needs bring horrour and detestation, what a multitude of Atheists do brave it in all places, there most where the Papacy is most in his prime; what renouncers of God Blasphemers of his Son, villanizers of his Saints; and scorners of his Service; who think it a glorious grace to adore the King of a Countrey, but to name or think reverently of the Creator of the world to proceed from a timorous very base mindedness and abjectedness: of so deep reach and judgment are these Pedlers in their proportions, who know no other Magistrates but those of their Parishes. These men are favourable alike to all Religions; but can best endure that wherein they are leaft checkt, and may range with most impunity. But for the Soldiery of this age (a profession and exercise in old time reputed for an only School of vertue, but now infamed with all vice & villany; in old time fuch, that the wifest Philosopher thought it reason sufficient why the Lacedamonians were generally more virtuous than other Nations, because they followed the wars more; at this day a cause in all places of clean contrary effects) thefe

文山海山山

四日日 出出

ev

an

br.

the

fer

WC

E di

ha

the wh

these desperate Atheisms, these spanish renouncings, and Italian blasphemings have now so prevailed in our Christian Camps, that if any refrain them, he shall be upbraided as no Souldier or gallant-minded man, that the very Turks have the Christians blaspheming of Christ in execution. & will punish their prisoners forely, when through impatience or desperateness, they burst into them; yea the Tems in their speculations of the causes of the strange successes of the affairs of the world, allign the reason of the Turks prevailing so against the Christians, to be their Blasphemies and blasphemous Oaths, which wound the ears of the very Heavens, and cry to the high Throne of Justice. for speedy vengeance. As for great persons, and Princes of whom it was faid by the Spanish Frier, that few went to Hell, and the reason, because they were few; it is a rare thing and happy where ever it falls out that any of them hath any true and affecting sense of those first and undoubted grounds of Religion, to what fort or fect foever it propend. Their examples, I speak of many of them, which were able to be the foveraign reltoters of virtue, and re-establishers of an happy world, with the endless bliss of many millions now perilling through their great default; are at this day the only ruine and despair of goodness: having forgotten whole Lieutenants they are in the world, for what end they are placed, for what cause they are honoured; and most of all what a great account they have to pass at the last

Audit,

2

114

10-

ly

nd

rit

elf

to

17-

Its

a-

dç

54

14

to

ne i

7-1

d

S,

ir

- 8

2

7.1

d

f

3

r

.

5

Audit, when their favourites and fancy-feeding flatterers shall all shrink from them, and nothing but their own deeds and deferts accompany them. But all these whether Atheists in opinion or in conversation (between whom small choice) being reckoned or let pass to make up the number: vet hold I that from Italy more wishes than other, help to maintain the Papacy abroad, by reason of the partition of it into such a multitude of States: where the greater do nothing but limbeck their Brains in the Arts of Alchymie and Ballancing; to enrich themselves by the one drawing Gold out of all things; and by the other to poise their neighbours, and keep them of equal weight, thereadding some help of their hand where the Scales are lighter: and the leffer States flee most to the protection of the Chief, as the City of Benous and Lucca, the with certain other, who all recognize the King of spain for their Patron; as casting by him to be sufficiently secured from ments of the other three, and counting that from him the united confent of all the rest will still preserve them, to whom his greatness is feartel, who have apparently entertained both amity and straight intelligence with sundry of the Protestant Princes of Germany, on purpose to hold their neighbors, and especially the Pope, in awe of

-1

-

91

-

1

. .

Splate of Well allows &

18 8 H

e-

m-

an bv de mnd ic.

0-

of

cir lef-

the

the

mo.

1119

ch

hat

will

car

nere

rra

nity

Pro

old

e of

1291 calleby the Protestants into their freeour; if the (hould either affail) on otherwise provokes heme And thousand of the strain strain of the strains and the strains of the strains o threaten the final decay and cating out of Citt frantini. And to carried an antifer with an undifferent course of report, neither aggravating it in not he next is the paint of the putted sulfolly the Paper alfair, as having been a long time governed by the most cruel a supplication, and longer surbed in by the most cruel a supplication, that even the world had for the upholding of school way old wheir the state of spain is not used based for the lightly over where? in though my life have never been! yet by manifild enquiry and information fromtome of their sing and from others who back button it, nion of knowledge and medica this much do I conceive topoling the state of their Religion. That as of al Nation which aimeth to apparently at the 1992manchy of the whole well, mistanthis day mone of the most pullant ad archieve the fame; show Countrey being to generally exhaust of man, whan caten up with long war, what transplanted mostheir huge number of uthing Golonies that their Cities cremain now wholly peopled with women, having fome bld den among them and many young children, whereof the graye attonds the one and foreign leaving the other falls Since for an Amasonian Empire to be revived in) to likeless for a Kingdom that bath the Surfame of Gatholick, none in greater danger in the world, either wholly or in great part to calt Spring cal-

of Christiantes amilels grace from above and better wisdom do Istay the increase of those pelisient cankers of 99 abometifin and gubathu, winde threaten the final decay and eating out of Chatfriantim. And to carry this matter with an indifferent course of report, neither aggravating it so much as some down their doubt and jealouse, nor yet extenuating it so much as rother tome in their confidence and joliny, feeing four cafts beyond, and hope thoroof the very dangers there is in spain a fort of people of the intermy as they reme them, who are baptized Genos and Many of them in feerer withhill, circumoifed Christians, who are spread over the whole Land Ber (warm moth in the South parts, confining with as fome fay I they shoeed the true Christians by fmall proportion. They which fay leaft, and fpeak favourably for the honour of spain; will fay them ave of them, an bundred thouland Families; in which are he least, an hundred thousand men able caten up with long war, what smy Arasdor

All which; though conforming themselves in some fort of ourward shew unto the Christian Religion; yet are thought in heart to be unterly a verse from it, se to remin an inward defire to return to that superstition, from which their Ancestors by rigor and terror were driven. And the Jewer will say in Baly, that there come divers spaniared to them, to be circumcised there, and so away to confident months. The States of t

Spain In

在日本日本日日

tre

of

be

spain is in often fear of thefe men rebelling, and especially that they would joyn with any Enemies that thould invade them. For although they are forbidden to have any Arms, and yearly fearch be made for it over all the Kingdom, in an unknown and least suspected instant, yet isthere no doubt but armed they are, and have their fecret caves and devices to conceal them. This fort continually growing by living quietly at home o and the other part decaying drily by forreign employments what the liftie may be though reason may probably conjecture, wet time only and proof Ibani give la fitance in That famous and fearful Stratifition of spain was inflitted first on purpole against chefe Mongres Cipithians fonte hundied years lince: at what time when King Ferdiound by chaing the Tems. Books and Arabians duty of his Dominions mented the name of hittg Catholich, great numbers of them chiling mther to make change of their Religion in thew, than of their Countrey indeed, confented to scoeive Baptifm; which in fearer they foon pollitted or renounced by Circumcilion and other Superfitions, wherein the grabiants and shoots concurred with the Jews and fo continued with a falle face and double heart, and have transmitted both the one and the other to their off-firing to this very day. But this Juguilition, being first, as I faid, brought into chaltife those Milireants & belides that in Arragon, it freet Siste than the reft; being received only for term 163

the state of the s

Resident services of the servi

of eighty years, it is in right long fince expired and holdeth only by title of the Kings pleafure and policition; and the Portugals allo have lately renewed their old fuit, together with their old offer of an huge fumme of money, to buy out at least wife the rigour and injustice of it, in their Countrics and for their persons, which it is thought this youngking hath meaning to accepty if the fweet res of tyranny which by Courts of to volume ry and lawless proceeding is printipally supports ed, do give no hinderance : The Eye and edge of it hath been to wholly of latter times converted to ther boring out of the Reformed Religion in all places that the other fort by negleding them have growing thength; landby their ftrength now be gin to despite their chastilers, whom fear, they fay, enfideth often to offekarmany things which no eye open but needs must fee in Thut faidth it with gardens, wherein gleater care is taken to putlit the futpected herbuthan to keep down the appar ren weeds what farther hopes this Bellominy have I know note: This is clear that a great part of the spiniforNobility is mixed at this day with Jenty blood, by marrying of their younger brethien for wealths fake with the from poor whom in rime the elder failing, the bonour and house hath de frended. But to leave thele Darrang Another per filent Sect there was not long ince of the Milminati in Arragous whole founders were an hypocarical Crew of their Priefts; who affection in themselves and Eollowers a certain angel

cal

eal muite, fell fuddenly to the very contrespoint of jultifying beltiality. But thele men and their light are quenched fome while fince. The last and obliquest fort are the poor perfecuted Protestanta against whom all Laws, all Writs, all Tortures are firongly bent All which notwithstanding, there are thought to be no fewer than twenty thouland in Sevil it felf, who in heart are that way among whom certain books of the Religion being feeretly dispersed, the Inquisitors for their manber lake who were to be rouched; were required to forbear, and to provide fome other way! at , and of of In fumy Lhave heard it acknowledged by fome of their own Country and Religion, that among other things the fcandals of their Clergy and Fri ers, especially in forging Miracles in their Spirits and Images, do draw the people to a loathing and suspition of their way : and were it not for the Inquifition, he thought generally they would fall away and turn Protestants in short time. They have in spain, as he told me, a Crucifix, whose hair and nails fall a growing now in his old age, as in a dead man executed; the reft not firring; at which the devoutedmen of the Clergy jerk up their eies, and the wifet of the Laity wag their heads. That holy Dutt of Postugal, of whom the spaniards taken priferers Cighty eight made fo much vaunand the print of the Crucifix in the skin of her breaft to Schom that Invincible Army repaired for Benediction to fer forward their Victory; Image

And the second of the second o

180

is lately deprehended and condemned for a Spreerefs, upon a general information of the whole St fterhood against her; who having her for her arrogancy, and watching her fingers, in fine different ed that the one was no other than a forced vawness of the fieth, procured by fretting herbs and waters, when the meant to thew her felf ; and the other came by continual binding of a little graveil Orneifix to the part to printed. The famous Laby of Guabalupa, who transporteth through the air fuch prisoners in Africa, as vow themselves und to her, is faid by some other, to have her Credit empaired, by occasion of a Fugitive Servant, who being run from his Mafter, was fuborned by the Friets to play that fleeing part, complaining that our Lady, for the wickedness of this Age, did refrain those Graces, but yet that it was a godly act to maintain men in their devotions. In fine the was disclosed and seized on by his Master, But the is more certain, and of more general report, That for the weeping and sweating of their Images! they have had a trick in all places to bore holes behind them, and put into them the new cal fprigs of a Vine; which being of a bleeding na ture; and dropping eafily through the thin plats fer remaining unpierced, make fifth of tears of fweat as they lift. Yea fome of their malian Friend have confessed withall, that their fallion is when their Gimmals are all in tuge for a Miruele Hto enjoyn fame filly old woman, in her confession, to fly her Devotions before the Altern Where the Image

District House, Sec.

0

w.

nd

he

eii by

dil

ho

he

rev

liy ho

hip

es.

les

200

12

al-

or

EB

to

191

Image prepared to play a Miracle is feated; abut fog the weakness of her fex and age, to report that confidently, which her pronenes to think our Lat dy might extraordinarily love her, made her cafily believe Wife Gentlemen, who have been prefent autheir expreising of Spirits, have observed plain the afters of an enterlude. Though that this floud be alwaiss for were hard to avouch; the multitude of Ambenioninati (whereof molt are women) being to hige in Italy, (even as of Witches in Samer.) of which some are daily cured in thew , by they exorciffus; but for one that is holpen, almost twenty are either past their Curing, or otherwise (as in Counterfeits) unwilling to be cured. But in from, the fallhoods in all their kinds, are grown fo ordinary and palpable to themselves, that some of their better Prelates , have removed and withdrawn an Image of our Lady, upon the broaching of a report, that it discovered it self for a Wooderworker. So unfavory is the food of fools, to the tatte of wife men : and fuch is Gods curle upon all forgery and fallbood, as in the end to over-throw that, which chufeth it for his foundation; as hash hapned already in some places, and may in time, fome very few, enfreed themselves from thetoni either in whole, ownerna Poster part. And thus

Touching Germany. I have feen an old feltimate of it by firth as favoured my Papacy at hat an affile beginning of the Empire of Feedmann there thism

was not past one ewelfth past remaining Catho-lick: which how in my underlanding, multiced be otherwise. For comprehending in a Bottemia. with its Appurtenances, I thould think that near h fixth part, were devoted that way : their auniber being encreased, and perhaps doubted fince that fine, by the Sedulity of many of the Prelaces, and one other great Prince, the Duke of Banaria; who using the advantage of the Intering on their part, have forced those Protestants, which were in their States, to white either Religion, or Goods, or Country. The fame hath been attempted by the Arch Dunes of Ambria, and in some places as in their Country of Tiroll, effected. But in Butters it felf, not fo; wherein the number of Protestant exceeds, and is fearfull to their oppolites; though the Exercise of the Reformed Religion, is there no where allowed, and in fome chief Cities is Mirma, wholly reftramed! But the most partiof the Country People are of te y to are half the No bility. The Dune of Cieves, wahird Prince affected the fame way; hath thewed himfelf a little more moderate than fome other life advised by Neighbourhood! The free Cities, which are of very great number and ftrength have all fire fome very few, enfreed themselves from the Pope either in whole, of in their greater part. And thus stands the State of the Empire for that points containing in it a very huge carrier Territory, full of mighty Princes and well fortified Cities that if it were more flifftly united guder one she narch.

1

j

6

C

t

d

.

d

b

ě.

40

,75

no.

HI.

y la bes

has

ad

CIT

or

/48 118

mà

CIE

23

of

lo

af-

tle

by

of

EVE

PŒ,

nus

at:

ry,

163

weeth, and nor forent into Fastions with divelity. of Religious, breeding endles jealouses, heartburnings and hatteds, it needed no other help to affront the great Turk and to repulse all his Forges, to the security of Christendom de la contivio But in this fo unequal proportion of adh to the Papacy o two things there are which give them hope of better, if professous ficcels shalles and their well contrived projects. The one is the creating of the Emperours alwaies of their party wheteof they affure themselves by these confide tations, First there is no House in Germany at this day, of fuch greatness, as is requilite to withflap the Tark in his encroachments the boule at All tria fet alide: who, by their Alliance, or rathe meet entironess with spain and by fundry Election Kingdoms, which run necessarily upon them, the he alwaies able to make Head against any Power in the World , and by their own, State confining to immediately with the Turks, shall be necessarily enforced, laying other thoughts alide, to employ the utmost drop of their Bloud to keep off. Next whenfoever the matter groweth to Election of a new Emperour, they shall alwaies have the calling Voice with them or rather in them having entangled the Scates of Boyemis in such Ban and Promiles , f belides, there is no other to make good Choice of) that they account of this Kingdome as of a State half Hereditary And lastly, their late Policy, now Itrengthened by mage, of declaring a thing of Momans

in the Emperours life time, while his prefered y and power may govern the action , affores them that it shall alwaies pass with them roundly and quietly. The other ground of their hope, is the division of the Protestantts, into their Factions of Lutherans and Calibrits, as they file them: wherem the Ministers on each fide, have so besting with a little moisture of his mouth, would foun have quenched, they with the wind of thems have contrary wife to enflamed, that it threatness a great ruine and calamity of both fides. And though the Princes, and Heads of the weaker fide in those parts both Daugrane and Lantogram, have with great indgement and wildome, to it flake those flames, imposed filence in that Point to the Ministers of their party; hoping the charity and discretion of the other fore, would have done the like; yet falls it out otherwise, both the Latheran Preachers rage as bitterly against them in their Pulpits as ever, and their Princes and People have them in as great deteltation, not forbearing to profess openly, they will return to the Papacy, rather than ever admit that the cramentary and Prebellionary Peffilence; for thele two Points are the ground of the quarrel, and the latter more scandalous at this day, than the former. And some one of their Princes, namely, the Administrator of saxony, is strongly misloubed to practice with the Empelor, for joyning the Cathoffick and the Luther of Forces in one, and by

4

0

trat

and

the

15.00

em:

ftir.

mda

òon

eth

And

fide

oint cha-

the

em

and not

th

Dafor

ben

他被战战的

ar,

989

Winto root out and extinguille the caleiniftigate plaufiblest motion to the Emperour, that could ever happen. Neither is there any great doubt, but if any flay or agreement could be taken with the That will Germany were in danger to be in an Uproar within at felf by interine Diffention . Howbeit, all the Dimberans are not carried with his ftern humour, but they only which are callof the Lutherant rigiot ! The greater part perlaps, which are the molles Lathetant; are quiet mough, neither account otherwise of caterings, han of erring Brethren; whom the Bratot have (as is faid) parely threatned to excommunicate, B Schilmatieks and Hereticks. To this lamenuble extremity, hath the headiness of their Manihere on both fices, brought it while in the per remptorines of their poor learning, they emnot whereof themselves, even the best of them per laps, if they were fifted , would be found to be full enough, (fuch take I to be the condition of all sen in this world;) and in their ignorance of all ations live of their Schools and Books, make more accorne of fome empty ill thaped Syllogian, that of the peace of the Church, and happiness of the world the end whereof will be that their Ene nies thall laught, when themelves thall have quie to weep, unless the gracious tels of God, Air as some worthy Princes of Renown and Reputanon with both the sides, to enterpole their Wisdom; Industry and Authority, for the uniting OT thefe

shele Factions, or at leastwife, for reconciling and composing these Differences in some tallets ble fort; a work of immortal fame and Defen and worthy of none but them, of whom the wicked base world is not worthy. But hereof shall have occasion to speak in his due place or For this place it suffices that these intrinsecal quarter are that which maketh their tomon Enemies hold up their heads which quickness their hopes to be the Blades of these Reformers drawn one again another 5 that it themselves being called in to the beating down of the one part, may afterward in the condition of the one part, may afterward in the condition of the one part, may afterward in the condition of the one part, may afterward in the condition of the one part, may afterward in the condition of the one part, may afterward in the condition of the one part, may afterward in the condition of the one part, may afterward in the condition of the one part, may afterward in the condition of the con good time, affail also the other; in the man Season, planting in all places , their Collebges al Jefuites, as the only corrolive medicine, to free out their Adversaries. Now on the other party the hopes are also not few a besides their over topping them formuch in multitude and power ? First the German, bearing a natural stiff hate to the Halian, for his winding and fubril Wit, which despiseth, and would ransack him, but that he opposeth a proud stoutness, and intractible obstituacie; which serving alwaies as a wall of defence to Simplicity, will hardly, what tampering foever the Princes make, be brought ever in heart to reaffect the Papacyd whole Sleights and Device they are thoroughly acquainted with, and have in more detectation, than any Nation whatfoever And for their own inward differtions, it is to be hoped, that though no course were taken to compound them, yet never will they be for mad a w thefe to

hold

nes

8 1

to

cilia midelide them byla general open War on took lets joyn them in friendflipd begrechtlungh the conmitions of Brethen be bittered, the la common from Enemy al waies makes thous friends agains coff And as for the Administrator formuch fuffected For who prolles us forme fay in the ferpridices for this own greatness, this Anthority isflut (hort) dand mexpire within three years. Then for the having o fe of an Emberous of former more indifferent Family aini Othe though their define he in that Point of altother greatefti, wet their hope I/fuppose is leaft WAnd rdi the which is a feeling to be grounded upon the Stertop of Colerby minher in like told Elector Charden Truckelms (hould live for long is whom fict in this lease they might that force reftorente his nety, place from which bottands now by forte elected yer vien repretains his Chimiftilly and Spile of Clertons of if forme other of what ISce, might be induced to cho hich the both ence ever ever ever ever ever ever followsthe freps of two of their Anteceffours who have trimed Prodiftants; (of which counti that place will be alwaies in danger, by really of fuch wheinity of and matermixing of their State with Protestanty Princesy befides that in Colemn felf, the Berigion hat he heady footings) or at least? wifeyinght be drawn to that civil indifferences sin redard of preferving their freedom of Blei dion , to change once iman age that family of Intria, wherein the Empire having continued these seven descents may in time be established, as by prescription. And lastly for the Jesuites, their great

great

State outilized Xc.

great Patron and planter, the old Built of Bane ris, having nowasis faid retired himself into the Colledge and resigned his State to his Son store milian, who it is thought doth distavour then as much as his Eather doted on them an this and other such changes may give flay to their proceed ings, but to leave thefe hopefull speculations to both fides, and to take matters in terms the Sand now; and may to continue; the benefit which the Repair may expect from the Empire rather to keep mateurs in that stay they are the any way to reftere it, where it histh been difposed for although their war kiffs Wars should coal. which is not unlikely a confidence the calmin u ture of both the Emperous y was the Challe of light in Chambers, than in Fields: Yet thall of the Charles Emperous beinforced fall, infortifying Residual falls of the Francisco ture of both the Emperours orho take more de codining funding fundred long lengues with it is Turk, to to exhault his own Turaque, and cupling his Reople, as that he will not be able to dd elfor where any contracted mary matter, liwithoute he entraordinary gavhich is induced too ready do An time', which may produce maily accidents in a favour, may also produce in his distavoir as in the produce and his distavoir as in the prod tion, to change once itmid rotosits, with things thefa, wherein the Eurpire having continued ele feven defcents may in time be effablished, as b prefeription. And laftly for the lefaires, their

their Advertaries, I trow, any greathone, and att then hall new vo of the Low Countries on sevilament the practifes of Peace by partiality and injulities dead then Now for the Low Countries, the Papacy som bath two thirds with it; and of the millers and ched diffons, two thirds against its of the Stuffers use alio, the Protestants are lightly the wealthier, and the Papilts, the more War-like, which may fit ith, abate, and difficartentheir warrang sloat rol wil draw those from them , which would otherwise irch frick to them; this touted forch they have milthe doubted, and which by the Enitt now palied and overther the restriction overther the standard work of the standard of the stan uho us ar hourd, fo much the lefe thell finedag Seak much in this place. Neither is it vory calle in proportion cheparties, by reason they of the Religion are for feathered in all places Thain Dolcton , they have almost allig in Baltaturie, mhalf; in Languedoc , Cormandy, and other Wolf-mariting Provinces A acresionable fiscong partianas, likewise in fundry Mediterrane and which Belfindt the chief But what gover be he proportion of their number to their oppowenty; their friength is such as the Wambays witnessed; and especially that at this day to after such massacring them, to general a rising of the whole Realm against them, by the utmost and tremity of Fire and Sword, to exterminate them; they are eleganed to be fironger than at any time beletofore oin fum, fo Brong; that neither baye

the

oneli

cal

B)

e de

111

P 2 2

A ni

THE PERSON bld rye tion

n

olon.

q e

their Adversaries, I trow, any great hope, and themselves no fear to be born down by War. That the practifes of Peace by partiality and injultice in their wite linguistic which the raiready forely bitten did afflicted their Effares ; by depriving them of place of Office and Honour in the Realm be confiding the extended of their Religion into Chambers or remove Corners andid not impover ifh, abase, and dishearten their party, and so with draw those from them, which would otherwife flick to them; this which they have mil doubted, and which by the Edict now passed and verified stricy have fought to rented par But Boli inglatitud indrestrend vely trub this party, I find this at Conference in what Religions foevery don't even in the miller of error broad ambinefices of midd and integrity of life middelions; mowhou in Attach (of to dillar and purely rise is the low of the Creavorismine is the united of all the meete the Name of Religious 9 foralion has them which affect the greatest fingleness, and in marnera very carelest fimplicity thrilles Religi on ascenting themselves with the possession the Achiere alive of Final, and for the prefervior of selera Wembel vest recommended those cares God only yel tract of afflictions much miles wil ten over reaching by fibrilty of Advertaries, don finally purge our thologous wired himours, and effendera very various and advantageous wari nels in all their proceedings theing learned by experience the wifton of that Aphorism other a fmall tice rely ving alm into

were the training of training of the training of the training of the training of the training of train

fmall

a small error in the foundation and beginning of all things, doth prove in the proceeding and end of them a great mischef. As bath fallen out in these men: who do as far here out-go their opposites in all Civil Policies, as in othes places they of their Religion are lightly out-gone by them: Which next unto Divine Bleffing, which accompanieth good Causes, where wickedness or wilful witlessness doth not bar against it; I account the chief reason of their present strength and asfurance. By their providence in their Capitulations, by their resoluteness in their Executions, by their Industry and Dexterity in all occasions prefented, they have possessed themselves of an exteeding great number of strong Towns and places: there is scant any Office or Estate can fall void, but they lay in by all means to get into it; they have their Synods for their Chutch Affairs, their Conventions and Counsels for their Civil: their people is warlike, and so will they continue them! Their only want is, of a Dince of the Blow, to grace them. For as for Leaders, a matter of fo main importance, they are still above their Adversaries: having belides those three of principal and known name, fundry other in Galcoigny of less place and degree, but in Skill and Prowess, not inferiour to the best. In fine, they have learned the wisdom of spes libi quisque, and wharmso anissiv; the contrary whereof before, brought them fo near to their ruine. But now touching the weakness of them of the Roman Religion, in comparison

of that strength which their multitude should promile, much more might be faid. First, one great part of them are in heart of the Reformed Religion, though for worldly respects they hold in with the other: which also will begin to disclose themselves daily, those things being now settled in reasonable good fort, which have hitherto been but in motion. Secondly, they are not all Papills that hold with the Mass. But the Catholicks are here divided, into as different opinions, and in as principal matters of their Religion, as they esteem them, as the Protestants in any place that ever I heard of: although their discretion and moderation is such, as not to interrupt the common Concord with private opinionativeness. The ground of which disagreement in Opinion (as I take it) is the ancient diversity between the Boman Church and the Gallicane; which, as in many of their Ceremonies, it differs much from the Roman, (as to omit fundry other in the Brieff Lotions at Mass, and in their walking hymns at folemn Battins and Telpers;) and in some of them, rather runs with the Usage of the Greek Church, (as in their Boly bread on a Sundayes, for them that do not Communicate) fo also in the very Head Point of their Ecclesiastical Hierarchy, it holdeth the General Course to be above the Pope; which Opinion, is at the day very current and ftrong, even among fuch Gar pin tholicks, as favour the Papacy. Which I recked Fr. for the first Difference, touching the State of their wa Church:

I

0

at gi-

m.

en

ifts

ate

im

ney hat

and

·mc

Γhe

as I Bo-

s in non

the

sing

and

e d a or

ate)

alt

rice

thi Ca akan

their

Church: which calleth into question in whom the very foveraignty and supremacy thereof is placed. Another fort are there, which hold their Church for the true Church, (although they acknowledge fundry errors and abuses of less importance, both in Doctrine and Practice:) but for the Pope, they hold resolutely, that he is that anticately, which fitting in the Temple, that is in the true Church of 600, (for even by his very being antichatif; fome prove they are the true Church;) doth advance himself above God; as they think apparent, by dispensing with the Law of God: by merchant dizing of Souls in his Purgatory Pardons, releafing them in another world, whom Divine Sentence bath bound; as also by his Indulgences for Sins in this world; and not leaft of all, by his arrogating the not pollibility of erring, being a facred property peculiar unto God; and not communicated but only at times, to his extraordinary Prophers, as all Churches in the world; belides the Roman, acknowledge. This Self spreads far, and is themselves will say, of the Learned sort, three parts of four, confent in this Opinion. And they which are most devoted to the Pope, and in that respect, do hate this Crew above all other, confess that the Lawyers are greatly infected with it; in which regard, they also term these, as in way of distrace, the Bactisment Catholicus. These Opinions, thus prevailing amongst the Catholicus of France, it is not to be marvelled, that the Realm was fo ready upon the Popes refusal, to re-bless the irch: 0 2 King

King upon his sudden reconversion, to withdraw themselves utterly from the obedience of his See, and to erect a new patriarch over all the French Church, the now archbifton of Bruges; who was ready to accept it: and but that the Pope in fear thereof, upon a fecond deliberation did haften his Benediction, it had been effected to his utter difgrace and decay, as the very proffer and probability of it will alwaics hold him in awe, and in good temper of carriage, towards this wavering King. dom, and content to bear indifferent sway with them, in any thing. As on the contrary fide, his great doubt of the French unfoundness to him at the Heart, will cause him the less to favour any of their footings in Italy. Now these men, though they diflike also of the Reformed Religion, as having brought in an extream Innovation of all things in Itead of a moderate Reformation, of what was justly blameable, yet will carry themselves alwaies of likelihood in an indifferent neutrality. rather than by extinguishing the one extream, to over-strengthen the other. A third part of this side we may make the Boyaliffs; who as much as they dillike the attemps of the Protestants, in alteration of Religion; fo much, and more, do they hate those mischievous courses taken against them, by their Adversaries; which have threatned so near a ruine to the whole State of the Kingdom, that it may feem half a Miracle, that it hathever recovered, being so long a time at the very point, either of thivering in pieces, (as hath hapned heretofore, to other STUB

-

other Countries in like case, 3 or for rendring it felf into the servitude of the hateful name of their Neighbours. This part having by experience learned the wisdom to know, that the quarrel of Religion, is but the Cloak of Ambition, for the great ones at this day; that many traiterous intents, pass under Catholick pretences; that the Protestant will be alwaies a fure enemy to the Spaniards, and to all his Favorites, Partizans, and Penfionaries; that whilst he may be suffered to enjoy liberty of Conscience, without any disabling, or disgrace in the State, he will be in all occasions ready to serve the King to his utmost, and forward by deferts, to mantain his favour; that it is not so easie a matter to extirpate them, as some think, having taken so deep root in the Realm as they have, belides the favour of great Princes, their Neighbours abroad; who are engaged and embarked in the very fame cause; and that although it were to be wished for the happiness of the Kingdom, which during this diversity and diffention in Religion, shall breed greater security to their neighbours than to themfelves, that if it were possible some course were taken for a final reuniting of all in one profession; yet this being not to be hoped for, in this exasperation of minds on both fides, must be comended to time, which works out many things; to occasion, which effects even wonders on a fudden; and finally, to some general good way, to be undertaken by the joint consents of wise and worthy Princes, for effeding like unity over all Christendom, if it may be. other ln

2100:

W

e, ch

as

ear

his

lif-

ili-

boo

ng.

ith his

at 1

of of

hey

ing

ngs,

was

al

ity,

, to

fide

they

tion

hate

, by

near

hatit

overer of

re,to

196

In these considerations, this part which with his appurtenances is now the greatest, will never advise the King to become Head of a Party again, fo long as he may be absolute Commander of the whole: having found that fiding course in such strength of both part to be a falle ground, and rninous to them that take it. To these may be annexed those moral men, as they call them, who think not these diverfities of Opinions of any fuch moment, as that they ought to dif-join them, who in the love of God, in the belief of the fundamental articles of Christian Faith, in Integrity of Life, and Honesty of Converfation, (which are the greatest Bonds,) remain united, much less, that they ought to enrage mens minds fo far, as to cause them to take Arms to decide the Quarrel; which are not those Instruments wherewith either Error should be raised, or Truth proved, or Religion planted. And finally, to this Party may be added, all those who affect a quier World, and Peace, above glorious Troubles; which is the defire of those lightly, who in a middle degree of Condition, possessalso a moderate temper of affections, which is ordinarily the greatest part, in all well ordered Common-Wealths; and withall, the far furest, and firmest to the State. None of those will be easily drawn to enter into any violent course against those of the Religion, fo long as they have the discretion by no jealousie to provoke them. The last part is indeed of their vowed and fworn Enemies, the Leaguers and Zizlez, as some name them; once the greatest and moft

ap-

ong

le:

of

em

ep.

ney

, m

ian

CL-

ain

ens

de-

nts

ach

his

iet

es :

id

ate

atil

nsş

te.

nie.

eir nd nd

oft

most favoured part of the Realm, at this day not fo; their plaufible pretences being now difmasked, and the disasterous success of their disordered actions, which hath brought things to the very counterpoint of that they aimed, and left nothing but a memory of much trouble and mifery, of the walting of the People, the facking of Cities, the harrowing and defolating of the Country, together with the imminent danger of the atter overthrow of the Realm for ever, making them hateful and despised in those very same minds, wherein they were erft whiles enfluined with all devotion, which reasons have so abated also, the haughtiness of their hopeless Heads, who lately breathed nothing but Crowns and Scepters, but glory to their followers, but vengeance to their enemies: that now they are content to range with their fellows, and have turned their fong of Soveraignty into a more peaceable and calm tune of nec veterum memini latorve malorum. Howbeit the right Zelez, men of the baleft fort lightly, and possessed with Friers, who fill them with very furies against the Religion, are as malicious and rageful against the Protestants as everyand thirst after nothing so much, as to embrue themfelves once again in their bloud; they flick not to profess, and indeed would, had they heads and opportunities to accomplish. The number of these is exceeding great and desperate; but impuissant, base and broken. With these join in Heart, in a manner, all the Clergy; who count the Religion and Reformation their bane, and the very calamity of

of their estate for ever. A great error among other, as was observed by the worthy Chancellour, ic MONSIEUR DE L'HOSPITAL, in the plots and proceedings of the first Protestants of France, to alienate fo respected, and so potent a part of the Realm, by leaving them no hope of any tollerable condition under their reformed Estate; whom, by following the wifer courses of their moderate neighbours, they might have gained to them in greatest part, as others did.

Now this part, which are the only affured Ene mies of the Protestants, and of whom they may t make account, that they will not fail them at a need, doth come fhort of them perhaps in ftrength; though in multitude, far exceed them. Wherein this is also not to be left unconsidered, that as in the body of man, the humours draw still to the fore: so in a state, all averse and discontented, do affociate themselves lightly to the part grieved

and persecuted.

This take I to be the present estate of the Factions in France, for matter of Religion; fubmitting my opinion, as in all other things, to be cenfured. and reformed by wholoever, with more experience and deeper judgement, shall have waded in, and weighed these actions and confiderations. But to make my far reach of conjecture for the time to come, that will I not be fo fawcy, as to do in French Affairs; whose Mines are so full of Quickfilver, that their nimble Wits would take it per-haps in dudgen, that any should imagine the would plod

1

er, plod on in any one tenour, with that dull conftanr, ey which their heavier metall'd neighbors do ufe; he being able in freshest experience to boast, that of their lightness of spirit, and mutability of resoluta tions hath fuddenly recovered them from those of terms of extremity, which in the hands of any E- constant Nation of the world, had been a very of long cure, if not desperate and cureless. But verily this divertity and diffention in Religion, is still a, invery great weakness and disease in their State, and such as will be alwaies a matter of jealousie among themselves, of assurance for their neighbours, of ay, loy to their enemies, and mi mod valuation alage

of Lorrain and Savoy.

ne₁

ta th ein)

in

he, ed,

red

ti.

ing

ed TI-

10, But

to

m ck-

ernld:

lod

led fow holls in a manner by the Protestants. For Lozain and Sabor, with the dallell who confine on Savey, they run wholly with the fream of the Papacy; though in both parts there are store of Protestants, and that of men of the better fort, but without any publick exercise of their Religion, fave only in some few out-skirts of Savoy near Berna and Geneva. What Madam the Kings Sifter may affect in Lorain, or what contrariwise her self may suffer, time only by trial is able to ascertain.

An Estimate of the Strength of the Papacy.

Thefe particulars thus admitted, it will be no great difficulty to make some comparative Bittmate

mate of the whole trength of the paper, in respect of the Protestants, being the part in now only on soot against them. For as for the Greek Church, the case is evident, that though in number it be granted that they exceed any on ther; yet are they so oppressed under Turkish tyranny, or removed so far off, as the Musicovitus, and some others, that they come not into any account of the content of the come not into any account of the content of the conte compt in the furvey of the ftrength which we now Ы

But for the Western or Latine Church, in the general division into the part Reformed and part Papal, admitting them in number and circuit of Territory to be near equal (as confidering the huge compass of Germany, and that Empire possessed so fessed so wholly in a manner by the Protestants, I can make no other proportion) in other points we shall find great odds and advantages for strength in different kinds in both sides. First, the Kingdoms and States of the Romish part, lying mearer the Sun, are not only in Riches, both Natural of their Soyl, and accessory by greater opportunity to traffick to all parts of the World, by manifold degrees superiour to their Northern adversaries, but also in finences and subtility of wit; which having that other instrument of wealth to work by, doth far pass in all ordinary and orderly actions, that robustness of body, and puissance of person, which is the only fruit of strength that those colder climes do yield. Though sometimes extraordinarily it is known, and to be granted huge compass of Germany, and that Empire post granted, that those septentrional Inundations, by their very violence and multitude, as in people the more generative, have so wildly deluviated over all the South; that as a raging tempest they have ravaged and ruined those powerful and flourishing kish the prices in the suddenness of an instant, which had been many ages in rearing and spreading over the world.

But these have been no other than as torrents or brooks of paffage; foon up, foon down; foon the ome foon over-gone. Neither have the Northern people ever yet for all their multitude & trength of lad the honour of being founders or poffeliors of the any great Empire, to unequal is the combate beof ween force and wit, in all matters of durable and s, I grounded establishment Another point of great into advantage in the self-same side is the uniting of for their forces into fewer heads and mightier : which the miting is a very redoubling of frength in all ing things. They have on their part first & principally of the Pope himfelt, feated royally and pontifically net in the midft and chiefest, regarding the rich Sun in de his glorious riling, and the Moon in the height of en her beautiful walk on his left hand, the Emperor, the ancient remains of honour: on his right, the led King of Spain, the new Planet of the West yat his and back, the French King, the eldelt Son of the pu- Church; all mighty Monarchs, opposed as brazen of Walls against his enemies on all fides: round a ch bout him are the leffer Princes and States of Haly, huren bo wife.

wise, and to exercise himself upon, as his humors of Cayour or displeasure shall advise. Whereas on the firm contrary part, the only puissant Prince in any com- fa parison with those other, is ther Majesty of Eng for land, whose State is yet so divided from all the mest of the world, that it is the less fit in that respect for the rest to make head at. Again, the other have the Pope, as a common Father, adviser, and be conducter to them all; to reconcile their enmities, to appeale their displeasures, to decide their dispersion of rences, and finally to unite their endeavors in one in course, to instance, to press them, to remove stops to add encouragement, by aid from himself; and nit above all things to draw their Religion by conferr in of Councils to an unity or likeness and conformi- w ty in all places; a principal pillar of stay to the en unlearned multitude, of glory to themselves, of avupbraiding to their enemies. Whereas on the contrary fide, the Protestants are as severed or rather pro scatter'd troops, each drawing a diverse way; with out any means to pacifie their quarrels, to take un con their controversies, without any bond to knil the them, their forces and courses in one. No Prince Pa with any pre-eminence of jurisdiction above the nat reft: no Patriarch one or more to have a common all superintendence or care of their Churches, to be win Solicitors of Princes for correspondence & unity and no ordinary way to affemble a general Council rou of their part, the only hope remaining ever to af vet fwage their contentions, and the only defire of tha the wifest and best minds among them. Every tha Church sof Church'almost of theirs hath his feveral form and the frame and government; his feveral Liturgy and m. fashion of Service; and lastly, some several opinion from the rest; which though be in themselves from the rest; which though be in themselves matters of no great moment, being no differences effential or in any capital point; yea and some of her them might ferve perhaps to the Churches great benefit; yet have they been, are, and will be, fo les long as they continue in their present terms, causes fie of diflikes, of jealousies, of quarrels and dangers. one in fum, what unity foever is among them, pro-Ph ceeds only from the meer force and virtue of Verity, which all parts feek for; which though it be cut incomparably the best and bleffedest, and that miwhich alone doth unite the Soul with God; yet for the order in the world, for quiet in the Church, for of avoiding of scandal, for propagating and encrease, on of what great power that other unity is which her proceeds from Authority, the Papacy, which it lands by it alone, may teach us In fine, both up concurring attain the praise of persection. These then are the advantages of the part of the ne Papacy. But now one disadvantage (such is the the nature of all things) impeacheth and dejecteth all other their forces ; and that is, their vicinity be with their grand Enemy the Turk; who by Land ty, and Sea preffeth hard upon them, both Empeneil rour, and Pope, and Monarch of Spain; and driaf veth them oftentimes to fuch extalies and devices, of that spain bath no other shift to clear himself, erythan by diverting him upon his own dear rch bos brethren

1110

brethren of Anstria, and causing him to fall foul upon his friend the Emperour; wherein he is driven yet to a twofold charge, both in bribing the Basha's to draw their Lord to German, and the Basha's to draw their Lord to Germany, and in supplying then the Emperour with money to withstand him. The Emperour on the other side calleth for aid of the Protestants, without which the whole Empire were in danger of wracking. The Pope, who above all other, is in deepest fear, though not in the nearest; knowing that the small mark which the Turk shoots is stalp, as thinking that to be the Lover now only remaining to be set up for the accomplishment and perfection of his Empire; and the his Wars with the Emperour are but to open that Land-passage, for smuch as by Sea he had ever proved the weaker; bestirs himself on all hands, in the best fort he is able, both in sending such aid as his proportion will bear, an especially in soliciting the Princes of his part is enter into a common League and War agains him; giving overture of like desire for the him; giving overture of like defire for the Protestants also. But the Protestants would know what security of quiet they shall have from himself first, their near and stem and unappeal able enemy; before they waste out themselves in giving aid, unto him; against a common ene my indeed, but one who is fartheft off from them of all other, who as now is defirous enough at 059 entertain their friendship, and who at the work hand carrieth no more evil hatred against them and mo and their Profession, neither condemneth their Religion more than the Pope their fellow-Christian.

ing

ban

her our ch

W

mon

Then for his Catholicks the Polakers, they clearly flip collar both for the natural hatred which as neighbours, they bear the Germans; and for that they are in peace and amity with the Turk , paying him a certain tribute; and although his near neighbours also, yet not in his way; which is not to the North, but to the Sun, and South parts, and mainly and plainly to the conquests of Italy. The Venetians are content also to live rather as free tributaries to the Tork, as they now are, than as flaves to spain; who, in joyning with them heretofore in Leagues against the Turk, with Pope PI-Us QUINTUS, did contrary to his oath and bond forfake them, and fuffer them to be beaten, being left alone to the Turks fury; and all this, to the end that having their State utterly maimed and broken by the Turk, they might be constrained wholly to cast themselves, their Signory and City into the arms and embracements of Spain for fafemard. With this unchristian treachery have they charged him heretofore; though now all being quiet, they are content to put an unacceptable motion to filence, by demand of unpossible conditions of fecurity.

Then for France it is far off, and looks that the pearer be, as they ought, most forward first; and requires also with reason some breathing time to receive himself, after his wearines by his late pangs.

Laftly.

Lastly, spain hath so much to do with England and the revolted Provinces, that he thinks the time gained that the Turk forbears him. So that the end is, the whole burden must rest on the Emperour, with that small help which Italy and some other yield him. And were it not his good fortune or rather Gods good providence, that the very fame plagues which have ruined the glory & grace of Christendom, should now also infect the grand enemy thereof, namely, Effentinateness and Abs tice; whereof the one is the corruption of all found deliberations, and the other the quailer of all man-ly executions, which prevailing in his State as they do at this day, give hope that his tyranny draw eth towards his period: and for this present pro vide so, that a weak defendant may shift better having but a cowardly affailant: the matter would have grown to that extremity by this time, would have called the King of Spain with all he forcesto some more honourable enterprizes that he hath hitherto undertaken. And this is the bridle which holds in the Papacy with all his followers from any universal proceeding by force against to from any universal proceeding by force again the Protestants: who herein are greatly advantaged above them, in that either their opposites le between them and the Turk, or their Countries of casting so much as they do towards the North, are G out of his way, and no part of his present aim. But thefe advantages and disadvantages of the Pal the pacy equally weighed, I suppose this disadvantage and more mischievous for the present, as proceeding to from

.

1 1 nd ne he

pe-

ine

ace ind ba

ind an-

W

ro

ter, uld

19

ha idl

cis

in

nta

s lik

trie 311

aim

Pa

ding

from outward force in the hands of an enemy and the other advantages more stable for continuance, as foringing from the inward strength of their own wealth and order. with mort north agency low

What Unity Christendom may hope for. the day to bleady write or decreaci-

This then being fo, and that all things confidered, there falls out, if not such an indifferency and equality, yet at leastwife such a proportion of strength on both sides, as bereaveth the other of hope ever by war to fubdue them (feeing as the Proverb is, a dead woman will have four to carry her forth, much less will able men be beaten eafily out of their homes) and fince there is no appearance of ever forcing an Unity, unless Time which eats all things, should bring in great alterations: it remaineth to be confidered, appar other kind of anity poor Christenbonte may tope for, whether Unity of Verity, or Unity of Charity, or Unity of Perswasion, or Unity of Authority, or Unity of Necessity; there being fomany other kinds and causes of concord. A kind of men there is whom a man shall meet withal in all Countries, not many in number, but fundry of them of fingular Learning and Piety; whofe Godly Longings to see Christendom re-united in the love of the Author of their Name above all things, and next in brotherly correspondence and smiry, as befeeneth those who under the chief tage from and

and foundation of faith, do expect the same final reward of Glory, which proceeding from the Father and Prince of Peace, rejecteth all spirits of contention from attaining it; have entred into a meditation whether it were not possible, that by the travel and mediation of some calmer minds than at this day do usually write or deal on either fide, these flames of controversies might be extinguished or aslaked, and some godly or tole rable peace re-established in the Church again The earnestness of their virtuous desires to see in fo, hath bred in them an opinion of possibility that it might be wrought; considering first that belides infinite other points not controversed, there is an agreement in the general four dation of Religion, in those Articles which the haps not as an abridgment only of the Faith, by as a touchstone also of the faithful for ever : the te whilst there was an entire consent in them, m diffent in other Opinions only should break the Peace and Communion: And fecondly, conf be dering also there are in great multitude on both on fides (for fo are they undoubtedly) men virtue and and learned, fraught with the love of God & off truth above all things, men of memorable integring ulin of heart & affectious, whose lives are not dear un vot to them, much less their labours, to be spent from the good of Gods Church and people; by who is a joint-endeavors and lingle & lincere proceeding LE in common conference for fearch of truth, the honon sa bas

2

he its

01

by

ads

ci-

be ole-ain

e i

lity

that ed,

our

the

per-

but that

real

ont

honourable Unity of Verity might be established. But if the multitude of crooked and fide respects, web are the only clouds that eclipse the truth from finning now brightly on the face of the world, & the only prickles that so enfroward mens affections as not to confider the best, do cause that this chief Unity find small acceptation, as is to be feared, at least-wife that the endless & ill fruits of these contentions, which tend mainly to the encrease of Atheism within, of Mahometism abroad, which inobstinate the Jew, shake the faith of the Christian. taint the better minds with acerbity, and load the worse with poison, which break so out into their actions which themselves think holiest, namely, the defence of Gods truth, which each fide challengeth, that in thinking they offer up a pleasing facrifice to God, they give cause of wicked joy unto his and the irenemy; that these woful effects, with very tediousness and weariness may draw both parts in fine to some tolerable reconciliation, to some Anity of Charity, at leastwife to some such as may be least to eithers prejudice. Let the one give bot over their worshipping of Images, their adoring and offering supplications to Saints, their offen-off five Ceremonies, their arbitrary Indulgences, their and offering supplications to Saints, their offengringuing of a Language not understood in their Derun votions; all which themselves will confess not to the penecessary, to be orders of the Church, and such who wat pleasure the may dispence with; yea, Pope ding LEMENT the vijth. gave fome hope to the the rench King that he would not be stille in things onou sais

C. 20

1

ï 0

1

600

an

80 H

of this quality, and that respect of time might justifie the alteration; and some of the later Popes condescend to them of Banaria the Cup in the Sacrament, hoping that would content them; which fince, they or their Successors have again inhibited: On the other fide, let the Protestants, fuch at leastwise as think to purge out that negative and contradictory humour, or thinking they are then rightest, when they are unlikest the Papacy; then nearest to God when farthest from Rowe; let them look with the eye of Charity upon them, well as of feverity, and they shall find in them fome excellent orders for government, some fingular helps for an encrease of godliness and devotion, for the conquering of fin, for the perfecting of Virtue; And contrariwise in themselves looking with a more single and less indulgent eye than they do, they shall find that there is no such absolute or unreprovable perfection in their Doctrine and Reformation, as some dreamers in the pleasing view of their own actions do fancy. Neither ought they to think it strange, they should be amis in any thing; but rather a ve ry miracle, if they were not fo in many. For it those ancient Fathers and Sages of the Church with greater helps, being nearer the times of purity, with equal industry, so spending their whole lives with less cause of unfuncerity, having nothing to feduce theminotwithstanding were not able in the weakness and pullute in the world, to foar up to high alwaies in the able in the weakness and blindness of humane naA

D S

19

Ct,

神田はらば

es,

Y9

ich

CU

s in CI

acy VO:

)T rch,

80

the fearch of truth, as to find out her right feat in the height of the heavens; but sometimes took Errour dwelling nearer them, instead thereof how less likely that our age, more entangled with the world, farther removed from the ulage of those faultless inflitutions, and so bitterly exasperated with mutual controversies and conflicts, thould attain to that excellency and perfection of knowledge; which it may be, God hath removed from mans reach in this world, to humble and encrease his longing defire towards another world? and as the present time doth discover fundry errors in the former, to no doubt will the future in that which is now prefent. So that ignorance and errour, which feldom go fevered, being no other than unseparable companions of man, to long as he continueth in this terrestrial Pilgrimage: it can be no blemish in them to revile their doctrine, & to abate the rigor of certain speculative opinions, especially touching the eternal decrees of God, the quality of mans mare the use of his works; wherein some of their chief Authors have run to fuch an utter oppolition to the Romiff Doctrine, as to have exceedingly Randalized all other Churches withal, yea, & maby of their own to reft very ill fatisfied. The feat of heu Truth is aloft, of Virtue in the midit; both places of Honour: but neither truth nor virtue draw to not an utter extremity. And as in some points of do-1134 drine, so much more in their practice; in order of th government, and Ecclefiastical degrees 3 in folemnities and statelines in the Service of God; in fome

1

h

C

C

ti

1

tl

ti

d

田市 经 日本市出

fome exercises of Piety, Devotion and Humility, especially in set fastings accompanied with due contrition of heart and prayer; befides, many other Ceremonies; they might eafily without any offence of conscience at all, frame to draw somewhat neerer to their opposites than now they are Which yielded on both fides a general and indifferent Confession and sum of Faith; an uniform Liturgy, or not repugnant, if diverles like, or at least-wife not incorrespondent form of Church-Government, to be made out of the points which both agreed in; and to be eftabliffied fo univerfally in all Christian Dominions, that this all Christians should necessarily hold, this only their Divines in pulpit should teach, and this their people in Churches should exercise; which doing, the Unity of Commanion should remain unviolated. For all other questions, it should be lawful for each man for to believe as he found cause; not condemning o ther with fuch peremptoriness as is the guile d fome men of overweening conceipts: and the handling of all Controversies for their fina compounding, to be confined to the Schools, to Councils, and to the Learned Languages, which are the proper places to try them, and fittel tongues to treat them in.

Of Unity of Authority.

And all this to be done by some general

Council, affembled and composed indifferently out of both the fides; mens minds being before-hand prepared and directed to this Iffine and Conclusion. But now if either the obstinateness of the Popes ambition, or the wilfulness or ferupulofity of any opinionative Ministers, should oppose against and impeach this Unity of Charity then the wante of Authorice to be interpoled to affilt it : that is, the Princes of Christendom to press this Agreement, to constrain the Pope to content himself with that temporal state, which the skill of his Antecesfors hath got and left him; and for his spiritualto be such as the ancient Councils had limited : and for all other gainfayers, to filence or punish them. Now for the Princes which jointly confent to do this, how many, how weighty motives do induce them? The Service of Christ, the honour of Christian Religion, and the peace of Christendom, the strengthening of Christians, and the repulfing and overthrow of all Turks and Infidels. And these in general. In particular, the affuring of their own lives and persons, which formany under pretence of Religion daily confpire against: the quiet and secure enjoying of their nch States and Kingdoms; the transmitting of them to their posterity without question or opposition; and lastly, the delivery of their miserable fubjects (which should be dear unto them as Children) from those extream vexations of spine and body, and those inestimable calamities in Tot their

due ther nce

ity,

are in unj-5.4

n d

宣言宣言 安子

no-her

their estates and conditions, wherewith these disfentions in Religion and effects thereof do now afflict them. And this is in general the fum of the discourse of that kind of people: which doth thew them as they are for the most part to be Proteltants, though perhaps not running jump with their fide in every thing; although many of the other part are carried also with the same good zeal and affection to the like defire and intention; but thefe are of the more moderate fort of the Catholikes & not of their Clergy, & fuch lightly as have but an indifferent conceit of the Popes claim and proceedings, of which fort among the wifer part of the Laity there are very many. But now in exaer consideration of this motion, there appear for the effecting of it fundry difficulties to great, that they draw to be next neighbours to fo many impossibilities, whereof I will mention only two of the chief. For as for the thing it felf, I must confess for my own part, the greatest defire 1 have in the world is to fee Christendom reconciled in the Badge of their Profession (seeing Unity is confecrated to Verity, & both to God) and that without the ruine and subversion of either part; which cannot be done but to the unexpression ble mischief and misery on both sides, and with the utter enhazzarding of both Christendon and Christianity: and think any kind of peace were better than these strifes, which did not prejudice that higher peace between God and mens confeit ences. Then for the way they purpose, it seemeth for

25

th

0-

th

o-

ut

94

III

a-

at,

ny

ult.

die

10-

U-

ad

nor (Ti-

ith

nd

ere

100

Ci-

eth

for

for the generality of it, there is no other now left an feeing the opposition of extreams is no way des feafable, but by extinguilling the one, of drawing both to some temper and mildness of States But in this case, two things do clean difficarten this hope. The first is the untrastableness of the Papacy to this course, who in so many Conferences as they have had in this age, have alwayes ere they departed, very plainly discovered that they came not with such intent, as to yield any thing for Peace, much less for Truths fake, but only to affay, either by manifold perswalion and entreaty to reduce, or otherwise by wie to entrap and difgrace their adverfaries; and if dome one of their have flewed himfelf more flexible at any time it hath been his never discredit with his own party eyer after. Which stern proceeding of theirs, admitting the fundamental Politions; whereon the Papagy is built, is good and neotifary! For if Die vine Authority do concur with them, in all their Ordinances Gods Spinic affilt them in all their Decifions, all possibility of erring, be exempted from their Pope and Church & what remains there; but only that they teach, we believes they command, and the world obey? Indeed, in humane Governments; where Reason is shut out there Tyramy thrusts in a but where God commands, to ask Realon, is prefumption, to appole Realon, flat rebellion. To this milerable necessity have those affertions tied them, which they have laid for their foundation; milerable to themselves and miserable bos

miserable to the whole world. For what can be more miserable to any ingenuous and good mind, than to have entangled himself in such a labyrinth of perplexity and mischief, as to have left no place of acknowledging his error, without ruining his Estate; when as error is only purged by due acknowledging, and doubled by denying it. And to what a milerable push have they driven the World, either in their pleading against them with fuch force of Evidence, or in their learns ing of them, and joyning with them, as to stop the mouth of the one, and hang the Faith of the other, on this unnatural Paradox; 9 and my Church, carnot pollibly err, and this mult-you take upon our own words to be true. For as for their conjectural evidence out of the Scripture, there feems to be as much or more for the King of spains not erring as there is for the Popes: it being faid by the Wilest, that the heart of the King, is in the hands of God; a divine sentence is in his lips, and his mouth shall not transgress in Judgement. wo ad .primo lo vailidillog

But now as by this means, they have debarred themselves from acknowledging, and consequently from controlling any error in Faith and Doctrine ! fo on the other fide, to reform any great matter in practice, were to open the eyes and mouths of all men against them; who now in the obedience of their blindness stick fast unto them. Let them fuspend from hence forward the worthipping of Images, the fleeing to the Patronage of Angels milemble.

and

be

uh

no in-

by it.

en m

De tre tre as price

s: ic

n

d

y

ni H

f

n

F

and Saints, by Vows and Prayers: befides the great loss which it would bring unto the Train in daily Offerings to their Saints and Images; what a jealousie would it breed in the heads of their own. that they had led the world all this while on the blind fide, and that other things perhaps were introduced for Gain, and corruptly contrived as well as thefe. Then for their adversaries, their own faying is, Yield one thing to them, and yield all a fith all hangs upon the same pin, and by the Gme fring that any one doth. So that it feemeth not to have been unwifely conceived by him, who faid, that to perswade the Pope to any such reformetion, was to perswade him to yield up his Keys and Crown and to return into the order of his Preteeeffors, and other Patriarchs: which to do, as yet he heweth no intentionnal before indi

Andialthough some one Pope should happen to be better affected, yet would it not prevail unto any great proof, being sure that his nearest, both Counsellors and Officers, his Cardinals and Countiers, yea, his Church and whole State would oppose against him. Then to hope, that though the Pope and his See should withstand it, yet the Learned of his side, might be induced in other places to accept, and to apply themselves to some treaty of accept, and to apply themselves to accept, and to apply themselves to some treaty of accept, and to apply themselves to some treaty of accept, and to apply

th

b

d

it

S

d

t

5

t

b G

П

q

D

h

in th

ti

it

n

Ray to the Laity, not stop to the Divines of whom, in such insuite Controversies and Jarrings, as of Science, wherein many have frent a large pan of their lives, never any yet went, neither at this day, doth go to be refolved by the Pope in knowing it to be true, which their own Law delivereth, that in holiness any old woman, in know. ledge many a Frier might out-go the Pope ; but in Power and Authority the whole World was under him: yet at this day, they do fo generally all cling unto him, and draw by his line, (as having no hope, either of standing against their opposite, but only by him; or of unity amongs themelves but only in him;) that touch him; and touch them; yea, they think at least-wife, some of them. that rejected Name of Papilt, to be as good Name, and more necessary at this day, than that of Catholick; the one flewing their Unity only with the Body, and the other with the Head of the Church, which is now more needful! Tree mains, that Princes take the matter in hand, and constrain the Pope and others, to yield to form fuch accord. Indeed, this were an only right way to effect it. For Reason is a good Orator, when it hath force to back it. Bur where are these Princes? They dream of anold world, and of the Heroical times, who imagine the Princes will break their fleeps for fuch purpoles. If there were at this day, a DAVID in spen, a for STAS in France, an EZECHIAS in Maly, a CON.

CONSTANTINE in Germany; the matter of were ended in very hort time. But takethem as they are, and as they are like to be; being brought up in the midft of their Factions and Flatteries, where they feldom hear Truth, and if a good motion by mischance, beset on foot by one part, it is fure to be ftreight croffed through the watchfull and industrious envie of the other: the world may hold itself reasonably happy and content, if the Civil State be upheld in any tollerable terms, and not think that they should care greatly for reforming the Church, and much less for the uniting of the Some Ecclefiaffical, the diffentions whereof have,

and daily ferve fo many mens turns.

And although it is to be acknowledged, and thankfully commemorated, that this age hath not been fo utterly barren of good Princes, but that some have deserved to be enrolled among those Worthies: yet the ambition and encroaching humours of certain, and want of correspondence, requifice in other, have stopped perhaps, those honourable thoughts and deligns, which might have elfe been employed for the univerfal good of Christendom. In fum, there is small hope remaining on this part; the world having extinguished the care of the publick good, by an over-care of their private; and each projecting to pass his own time (moothly over in pleasure, and recommending policrity to the Stars and Deftiny. Thefe reasons, together with the long continuance of this division, whereby both parts are formalized,

counted

hat

10

end

m

are

ed

eei

Č.

N.

and

and settled in their oppositions; in so much, that at this day, they are but very sew, in comparison of former times, that are gained either way; do make me greatly despair of any success by that course; and so esteem of that plot, as an honest-hearted desire, but no probable design; and as a Cabinet discourse of speculative consideration, which practice in the world, and experience doth need to rectific.

1

.

E

Of Necessity, pressing to Unity.

The next point is, whether Accelity, which over-rules all frowardness, and commands all sturdiness of humours and passions, may not press to fome Unity; if the Turk still growing, as hitherto he hath done, leave no hope for Christendom to fublift, but in their inward Concord. It is true, that a forreign enemy is a reconciler of Brethren, and that common danger holds them together, fo long as it lasteth, who else would flee afunder upon every light occasion. But herein methinks it commeth first to be considered, whether the Turk be fo fearfull a Monarch, as is commonly conceived, especially since his late so huge enlargement towards the Eaft. That which most men esteem in him the grand cause of error, seemeth to me a chief argument of the contrary, at this present: and that is the very hugeness of the Empires. For Empires are not then always at their strongest, when at their biggest, there being a certain due proportion in all things, which they breaking that exceed, as well as they come thort of; may be counted bas

t at

of

ke

fe:

de-

lif

ice

fie.

H

to

to

to

nd

ng

n-

be

d,

oin

a

or t,

0

200

ed!

203

counted to be huge and vaft, not great; fince that is great properly, which is great in his actions. which are as often impeached by unweildiness in the big, as by weakness in the little. But if to this be adjoined, as it sometimes falls out, that there be but a little Soul to move this vast body, (which maketh some of the biggest men to be neither the wifest nor valiantest;) and that is, that the Government, which is the Soul of a State, be scant and feeble: not able to embrace nor to order so huge affairs: then is there no other greater prefage of ruine, than very massiness it self, which every frong push or justle makes reel & totter, forwant of that inward strength which were requisite to hold it steddy. And this take I to be the State of the Turkish Empire at this day: which being a meer Tyranny, as aiming only at the mightiness and security of their great Lord, the fole absolute Commander, without any respect to the benefit of the people under him, fave only fo far forth as may serve to bear up his greatness; and for that cause he in his jealousse and distrust of his own, keeping his Territories half desolate, and uninhabited; his Subjects without heads of Nobility to lead them, without hearts to encourage them to feek delivery: abasing them by all kind of bestial education; and oppressing them by all forts of extortion and outrage, giving the Lands where he conquereth, to his Souldiers and Timarri: which scattered over all parts of his ample Empire, are the only contented people,

\$22

and only ftrength in effect he hath, as being f therfoever he calls them; and without his charge: This being his state, it is clear, that the wildness and lying walte of his Countrey, is to the great diminishing of his own Wealth and Revenue: which is less than fome one of our Christian Prisces at this day, though his Empire much larger thin all theirs together : the unpopuloufiefs, together with the balenels & feeblenels of fuch as are, make that no one Country is defence for it felf, but mill have the concourse of many of the rest to affilt it; and laftly, the huge Circuit of his Soyl and Con fines, embracing as is esteemed, eight thousand Miles of Land, and of Sea as many, is cause that of his Country cannot assemble together, but in very long time, wherein opportunities are often loft, befides the tiring both of themselves and their Horses, ere they arrive. And the truth hereof, is affured by fresh experience, he having done to great matter in all this War of Hungary, though none to speak of, but Germany; with some small help of Haly, have opposed against him. But if we farther consider the effeminateness of the Education of their great Lords in these times; a thing which they are advised and constrained unto even contrary oftentimes, to the manlines of their own natures, (and all to keep the Father from jealousie of his own Son, whose braveness of a mind and warlikeness is still suspected; and use his ving soaked once lato their bones in youth, doth his for a ge:

ue:

rin-

ke

ruft

10

oti

and

bit

ften

heir

100

ugh

mal

H I

de

ning

nto, s of

the

fs of

for ever after loofe the finews of their manly difpolitions, and subject them to the softness and baleness of pleasures: considering also the avarice and corruption, which reigns there; all Peaces and Wars, all Friendthips and Enmitties, all Favours and Wrongs, all Counfels and Informations, being grown to be saleable: If these be, as they are, the fignes of a diseased, and prognosticates of a dying Monarchy, much more of a Tyranny; then furely, have we not now fo great cause to dread him, as m blame our felves and our wranglings, and vility, who chuse thus in practising, to exterminate each other, to trace out an unhonourable and fruitless life, at the end finding our felves in the very fame or worfe terms, than when we began; rather then establishing first a firme accord at home, to attempt with united love zeal and forces, fo just, 6 Christian, so honourable, so rich a War. And verily, if but our Princes confining upon him, though agreeing among themselves for the most in Religion, were not fo strangely infected with emulations, and home-ambitions, as to condefend to pay Tribute to the Turk in several, for so do they as a Redemption each of their Peace, which yet hath no longer affurance than his pleafire, which with double as much under-hand Bribes and Presents must be daily sweetned;) and which is yet worfe, when his lift comes to invade any one of them; (as he doth for his very exerdie, and avoiding tumults at home;) the reft to for nodi for

for fear of drawing a reverge upon themselves some other time; which is the case of the Polomians and Venetians at this prefent, who feareely dare fo much as pray against him in their Devotions, otherwise than in their hearts, which I ween they do duly: were it not I fay, that their private ambitions, fears and miscasts did drive them to make so abject and unchristian a choice, rather than realoufly and violently to join and purfue one certain course for the rooting of him and his Tyranny, out of this part of the World: it were not to be so much doubted, but the fear now on this fide, would foon turn to the other; feeing that one good blow, to a Body fo ill built, and full of diftempers, were able to put the whole in danger of ruine and shivering. These Reafons induce me not to think, that the danger from the Turk should be so great, as to enforce the Christians to run mainly into an accord. And though it should wet without other sounder working, by perfect composing of all inward discertion, this would be but a civil accord, and only for the time; which the fear once pall would dissolve of it self; and the former contentions revive as fresh as ever. For the bond of common fear is the strongest indeed of all other but the thortest withall; which nothing during the danger is able to break, and the danger once ou paffed y falls in flutter of his own unfoundness, the Howbert if the first should fet foot in Italy and pil abate the Popes frength, by possessing his States by then It

0

n

N

tt fe

ct

bt pl

lic

pp

ab

ref

lo-

ly ti-

en

ite

to

er ue

his

ene

on

ng

nd ole

ea-

om

the ind

det

ard

and

aft

cn

of

gerû ring

nce

then would I not doubt much, but that both himfelf would be content, and all other Princes forward, that some such unity as is before spoken of, might be established. But that is a case as unlike. ly in thort time, as in tract of time not impossible to happen, if some manly stout Turk should fucceed these womanish.

There remaineth then the Unity by perfus flort only, which both fides now feem to reft on a each practifing and hoping in process of time, to eat out the strength of the other by his industry. in drawing away by perswasson, his followers and adherents. Wherein the Protestants counteth his advantage fo much the greater, in that the unity of Verity is it which himself perswaded of, he perswadeth to others. And Truth being so infinite degrees stronger than Untruth, having God to blessit, Heaven and Earth, and all the Creatures of God to witness it, and even Falshood it felf (which is alwayes his own cut-throat) by his crofling & contrariety, to yield confession unto it 1 miles the fault be exceedingly in the handler and pleader, must needs in the end, (maugre the mahoe of all Enemies and craft of all Inventions,) prevail and have Victory: although the utter abolishment of the Kingdom of Anticinit, they refer with the Prophecy, to the appearance of out Saviour in judgement and triumph, now es. Mortly approaching. On the other fide, the Paand pilts hope, that their Perswasion being seconded deal by fo great Princes authority, infinuated and farhen illisi therthered by fo many collateral aids and motives and practifes, leaving nothing unaffayed which may prejudice, afflict, or annov their opposites, and providing as they do, a perpetual fuccession of Instruments, to be employed in each kind, over all parts of Christendom; they shall in the end tire, eat out, and utterly confume the strength and sto mack of their unpolitick and divided Adversaries. In the number whereof, though they score up all Religions, especially Christian, that acknowledge not the Pope, and the three-fold plenitude of his fupernal, terrestrial, and infernal power; extending to Heaven, in canonifing Saints; to the lower parts of the world, in freeing from Purgatory; over the Earth, in being the universal Guide and Pastor of all men: yet are they not affected to all their opposites in like fort, speaking of such as with whom they live, and daily converse. For to omit the few, whom they mock with his Messias, fo long in comming ; as also the Grecians, whom they pity with their Patriarchs, under the Turkish Sle very: their hatred is to the Lutheran, the Author of their calamity; but hatred and fear, both of the Calvinist only; whom they account the only grow ing Enemy, and dangerous to their State. Form for the Lutheran, he was long since at his highest and if he itch an inch forward one way for an Ell he loofeth another, it is only by a kind of boilte rous force and violence against the Calvinift; asin strasbourg of late. The reason whereof, beside the absurdity of their Abiquitarte Chimera hat 27962

ay

nd

In-

all

re,

to

ies.

all

lge

his

nd-

wer

vet

ftor

heir

vith

mit

, fo

Sla

thor

fthe

row-

ora

helt:

Ell

oifte

asi

efide

tere

hat

hath perhaps been in part alfo, for that their opinion took up his Seat in Germany, a stiffe people, but an heavy, which cannot hold their own well, but gain little upon other men: whereas the other falling upon a livelier metal, of the French especially, who are alwaies stirring and practifing upon their neighbours, and more vehement for the while in whatfoever they affect; hath had a very huge increase in latter time, notwithstanding those Massacres which have been used to extinguish them, and is still growing forward in all places where once it taketh; & overtoppeth them now from whose root at first it sprang. This therefore by all means they feek to reprefs, giving fome blind hope to the Lutheran of quiet and toleration, so he will join against these, the fretters out of both. But of all places their defires and attempts to recover England, have been alwaies & still are the strongest: which although in their more fober moods fundry of them will acknowledge, to have been the only Nation that took the right way of justifial Reformation, in comparison of other who have run headlong rather to a tumultuous innovation (so they conceive it) whereas that alteration which bath been in England, was brought in with peaceable & orderly proceeding, by general consent of the Prince & whole Realm representatively assembled in solemn Parliament, a great part of their own Clergy according and conforming themselves unto w; no Luther, no Calvin the square of their Faith; what publick discusfing

fing and long deliberation did perswade them to be faulty; that taken away, the fuccession of Bishops and vocation of Ministers continued; the dignity and state of the Clergy preserved; the honour and folemnity of the Service of God not abased; the more ancient usages of the Church not cancelled; in fum, no humour of affecting contrariety, but a charitable endeavour rather of conformity with the Church of Rome, in whatfoever they thought not gainfaying to the express Law of God, which is the only approvable way, in regard of the power and renown of the Prince, and of their exemplary Policy in government of the State, in regard that they concurring entirely with neither fide, yet reverenced with both, are the fitter and abler to work Unity between them, and to be an Umpire also, Director and Swayer of all, whenfoever there should be occasion of assembling their Councils, or of conjoining their forces for their common defence; and especially, for that it is the only Nation of the Protestant party, able to encounter and affront their King. Catholicks proceedings for the rooting out of Herefie, as their actions both by Sea and Land have manifested of all places in the world they defire most to recover it, making full account that the rest would then soon follow, and apply to them of their own accord one after But to as high a tide as they are risen in their defires thereof, to as low an ebb are they fallen in their hopes, being less now for ought I perceive

to

Bi-

he

10-

12-

ot

m-

m-

rer

w

in

ce,

ent

en-

th.

en

nd

00-

m-

æ;

of af-

the

by

in

ing

W.

ter

in

ev

t I

perceive than ever, having feen her Majelty fo often and almost miraculously preferved, their treafons discovered their excommunications vanished, their Armies defeated, their cartals and books anfwered, their chief Champions difcouraged, wafted, deceased those that remain, though many, yet few of ability; infomuch but for some small remnant of hope of alteration, which time and trouble, as they imagine, may yet bring, their Founders were likely to withdraw from them ere long their stipends, which get them but a vain name of fruitless liberality. And this is all I can fay for any hope or means of this general Unity, and to must I leave and recommend it to God: as being both our best and now remaining only policy, to address our united and general supplications to his divine power and Majesty, that it may please him by that ever springing fountain of his goodness and gracious thereveven beyond all humane hope if it may to stand with his bleffed will : and by fuch means as an his divine wildom are ever in readiness to effect those things which to mans wit may feem impossible to extend his compassionable and helping hand over his milerable, defiled, difgraced Church; perfecuted abroad, and perfecuting it felf at home; confined by Tyrants into a corner of the world & therein raging and renting it felf in fitters, to purge out of mens minds that ambition & vanity, which fo bewit cheth them with the love of the pomps & glories of this periffing and ending world, which

Q 4

in

in the breathing of a breath they will loath and despise as nothing; and to ingraft in them a pure and fingle eye, to behold that eternal truth, which seen, breeds love, and loved, conduces to happiness to root out all gall and acerbity on both sides, and to bend their hearts to Charity that being re-united in the pilgrimage of this life, this countrey of our terrestrial bodies; we may after our service and course therein accomplished, ascend under the conduct of our Saviour before ascended, to our everlasting rest in the Countrey of our celestial souls; there in Society and unity of Saints and Angels, to enjoy the happy Vision of the all-Glorious Deity, and to sing his praise for ever-

wen has fled me dood enied as a boo or it has n Upon what ground the Pope, suffereth Jews and Gre has rewed enivid cians in Italy, in additionably has

I should here make an end concerning the Church of Rome, but that a question incident to the matter which was last spoken of, being moved by many, and diversly answered doth summor me to deliver up my conjecture also: and that its post what ground of Equity or Policy, the spope should suffer both the Jems and Greet and to have publick exercise of their Religion in staly, yea in Rome it felf under his Holines Nose: and only the poor Protestant must be excluded or besieged, yea persecuted and chased if it be possible, out of the world, no view of his Religion to other, no exercise of it to himself permitted

ten

ted. For as for the Grecians, they have a Church at Venice, with an Archbilhop of Philadelphias a Bilhop of Cerigo, and fundry other inferiour Priefts to govern it and the Italians also do often repair to their Mass They bave their Mass also in Greek, with leavened bread and other Schifmarical Ceremonies at Rome it felf; and in Naelesthey fay their Priests retain their Wives Still, permission from the Pope; in regard that in those places they acknowledge in some fort the Popes pre-eminency and power: which at Venice they do not but a meer primacy of order, which the ancient Councils have thought good to give him of No more do the Grecians in Applia and Calabria, about Otronto and at Callana, nor in Cothe and other Hands adjoining to that Coaft, being the old remains of the Occidental Grecians, and who have alwaies, and dostill follow the Greek Church in all things: though those in Calabeta & Sputta be subjects to the King of Spain, and in his power to root out whenfoever himfelf lifteth. And yet even in Italy it felf doth he affer them and their Religion; who never could be induced to tolerate the Protestant in any the remotest corner of his huge scattered Monarchy: though the Grecians are condemned Hereticks even in matter of the Trinity, and perpetual oppugners of the Papal right and authority. Then for the Jews, they ever fwarm in most of the chief parts of Italy, at Rome especially; where the least number I could ever yet hear them efteemed at, is

elîinted

Sel T

ten thousand and upward, though other say twice as many. They have their fair or at leastwife sine Synagogues both there and elsewhere; their circumcision, their Liturgies, their commons in publick, and all that sift may refort unto them.

Yea in means of enriching themselves they are fo much favored, that in all places they are permitted to strain up their Usury to eighteen in the handred upon the Christian (for among themselves they no where user) whereas half that sum in a Christian is not tolerated which canseth many greedy and Consciences so their than to use their greedy and Consciences so the utmost proportion their unlawful Rents to the utmost proportion

They have also in some places, and it may be a all, a peculiar Magistrate, to decide any controve fie between Christians and them, and particular direction to favour them in their trades. And laft ly , whereas France hath banished that Race ; In 9 orgnen only, the Popes City, they are harbour ed and retained. Some answer to this demand in defence of the Pope, that the Church hath no au thority to challife the Jews, who never were with in the Church, but are as enemies in even terms! whereas the Protestants are either unnatural and rebellious Children, who have flung out of the Church, or the iffue of fuch; against whom her authority is endless and unrestrained, to take all courses possible to reclaim them for ever. This anfwer feems faulty; both as short of the question, feeing it extendeth not to the Grecians, who are in the

P

gi

th

L

ice

cip

ab.

are

út

ah

ves III a

th

nsk

nd

the

her

ali an-

M,

he

the very fame roll of Hereticks and Schismaticks, slingers out of the Church: and for that there is difference between exercising jurisdiction in punishing an enemy, and not harbouring and cherishing him, with his unlawful and scandalous Religion perpetually in our very bosoms as is done in Habi, who have called the Jews in thither, year and still do entice them, whom, France and England and Spain have bouilted from them long since.

Others leaving these quirks of justice, hold by the texts of Charity that it is a Christian act to harbour a harmless enemy, and especially that it is of all other most behoting the Church, who hath hereby also better means to reduce them to the Faithand fo in fine to fave their fouls, which is the fum of her endeavors. And in fortifying this answer there is to be alledged for the first point, that the Jews have their Service in Hobrow, and the Greeians in Greek, which Haly understandeth not; yea, and that they have purged the Hebrew Liturgy from all points wherein they did impugae or feandalize Christianity: and for the second point, that the Jews are bound to repair at some times to the Chrifrian Sermons, by which means some few of them have been converted, and more may be when God thall please so. But neither seems this answer so perfect as were requisite. For the Jews make their Sermons or Expolitions of the Law in the Italian language; though the texts of Scripture they cite in the original; and although they have purged their Liturgies as they fayeyet leaving them Circumcifion.

on, they tolerate that which is now intolerable had as for their gaining of any fouls among them. if they gained not more Crowns, that reason would se not stand. For if any credit may be given to the be biens themselves, as many Friers become Jews as Jews become Friers; of both forts fome: bu few of either. But of the good provision the have taken to convert them, & of the fruits there of I shall speak hereafter. In the mean time this ask; would they fuffer the English Protestants to have an English Church there, none understanding their Language neither in Service nor Sermons yea and purging their Liturgy of whatfoever may feem to impugne or deface their Religion, there be any thing in it of that offensive quality? as for my part I know nothing, but think rather with great jugdment it was purposely so framed out of the grounds of Religion, wherein both fides do agree that their very Catholicks might refort to it without scruple or scandal, if faction more than reason did not sway. Then for repairing to their Sermons, they know by experience they will not be backward; especially having the opinion of great Divines (as some say) that it is not unlaw ful. And lastly, what reason why they should not be as hopeful to gain English mens souls, as Jews? yes their hopes is greater; else would they not be at fuch cost upon the one abroad, & bestow so little labour upon the other at home. To this question they would answer first that there were more danger of flocking away their people, if they should y have

m

C

n fe

Y

a

0

t

h

CIT

bluc

bŧ

bu

her

s to

ling

ons

Ve

ı, i

ty?

thii

med

oth

tre

non

z to

wil

100

aw.

e be

yes

e at

ttle

rion

an-

uld

ble have but a bare view of our Reform'd Churches, as being more infectious; & therefore no policie, and fecondly, to what purpose the making of any such motion; what need unto us, and to them what profit? This Answer deduced from Policie and Profit, I take to be the right Answer also, to the first principal Question; and neither of the former, drawn from Justice or Charity. For there is no cause of any fear at all, either of the oppresfed Grecian, or of the obstinate Jew, bearing a mark of Ignominy and Reproach in all places. Yea, they remain rather as Examples and Spedacles among them of contempt and mifery, the one for his ungratefull refusal of Christ himself; the other for his Sedition against Christs Vicar, as they inferre against him. Whereas to give the Protestants any foot among them, were the next way to leave themselves no foot to stand on.

On the other fide by extending pity towards the afflicted and difmayed Grecian, whom the hand of God hath laid as low as the very dust we tread on, they fow fome hope of ranging himself again under their subjection: which were to them a reputation and strength inestimable, and fuch as cunningly by false bruits, they cause the world daily to feed on.

Then for the Jew, the profit by him is exceeding great and greater in proportion of number than by the very Curtizans; and that as well to the Pope, as to other Princes of Italy; to whom they pay a yearly Rent for the very Heads they wear, besides ave sing?

other

stb to the second R

other means to rack & wreck them in their purfes y at pleasure. Which gain, as it is a piece of the cause why the beastly trade of the one, so is it the entire reason why the trade of the other is perthitted: they being used as the Friers to fack from the meaner, and to be fucked by the greater ; infomuch that the Pope, besides their certain tribute. doth sometimes as is faid impose on them a subsidy of ten thousand Crowns extraordinary, for some Service of State.

Of the Jews Religion and Vlage.

Now to confider a little what probability of their conversion in those parts, and by the way to touch fomewhat of their Beligion and alage. Thus stands their case. They have a Religion, though fomewhat strange to our conceits, as being framed not only out of the Law of the old Bible, but also out of fundry the stranger opinions of the ancients er Philosophers, together with certain capricious fancies and fables of the Rabbins, yet fo handlomly pieced and glew'd together, that one part feems to hang to the other not abfurdly. And that which they hold they are so perfect in that they will give both a profitable accompt thereof out of a certain bli moral Philosophy & reason, wherein they are well bre feen: as also make some shew for it out of the Bible re it felf: wherein they are the skilfulleft men I bes gat lieve in the world : and needs must be for fetting the their children to the Hebrew Language at three bei rode

years or

è

P

0

b

A

t

•

M

in Be

bu

the Co

di

do

ger

00

he

he

er-

DOL fol

to

dy

me

eir di

188

cd

lo

ot#

rus

014

ms.

years old, and following no other study fave of the Bible , and writing upon it all their life long. except certain few that betake themselves to Physick. Touching God and his Nature, their opinions are for the most very honourable and hely fave that they deny the Trinity touching Angels, but weak, and foiled with much Poetry touching the nature and condition of Man, very excuisite, and for the most part drawing near unto truth. But for the three States of the Soul of Man, they run fome more strange courses; holding the creation of them altogether before the Botlies, with fundry of the ancient both Divines and Philosophers, the mercalinasis of Pythagerase (though not to different species;)and Platoes Purmtory. Of Vertue and Vice, and mans course. in both they think not much amis; fave that to the expiation of fin, they hold nothing necessary. but the repentance of the finner, and the mercy of the forgiver, which in that case is alwayes ready. for Reward, it commeth wholly from the bounty of God, without desert: yet different in degree, according to the works of each man. That the ch teneral Law of all men, is the Law of Nature ve only which who fo keeps , it shall lead him to in blis in what Religion foever; though the Heell brew , anto whom Mofes Law was peculiarly gile ven by observing it shall have a greater preroes gaive of glory. They prefer the Civil Life before by the Solitary, and Marriage before Virginity; as or being to Nature more agreeable, to Mankind IFS 0 03 more

more profitable, and confequently to God more acceptable. Their belief of the end of the world, and of the final Judgement, of the restoring of mens bodies, and of their happiness everlasting in the heighth of the Heavens; is good in the general. But as they think it a bad opinion, which some of great name have seemed to hold, that God in his everlasting and absolute pleasure, should affect the extream misery of any of his Creatures, for the shewing of his justice and severity in tormenting them; or that the calamity, calting away and damnation of some, should absolutely and necessarily redound more to his glotry, than the felicity of them all; confidering than his nature is meer goodness and happiness, and hath no affinity with rigor or milery: so contra-riwise, they think with Origen, that Hell in the end shall be utterly abolished, and that the Devil themselves, after a long course of bitter repen-tance and punishment, shall find mercy at his hands that did create them; that the world may entirely be restored to that purity, wherein Gol at first did make it; and to that perfection and 8 happiness, whereto each part of it in his several degree, was destinied by him, from whom nothing but goodness and blissfulness could proceed. Their Liturgy in the kind of it, is not different from ours; consisting of Psalms and Prayers, with sind of the contract themses and Prayers, with sind or the contract themses and Prayers, with sind or the contract themses and Prayers, with sind or the contract themses and Prayers. fundry thorter Hymns and Responds; of Lessons one out of the Law, and read by some chief per in topis

d, of in

ne-

at

re, his

ve

ty,

and

trathe

vil

pet

may

Gol

rera

wit

lons

to the former in argument, but read by some Boy or meaner Companion is storing and wells wells

For they in no fort allow that degree of Honour, neither attribute they that Authority to any other part of the Bible, that they do to the Law: which they carry about their Synagogue at the end of Service in proceffion with many rich Ornaments of Crowns and Scepters, the Children kiffing it as it paffeth by them; and fometimes make proclamation, who will give most to their Treasure, to have the honour for that time, for taking out the Law. But for the manner of performing their Service, and their behaviour thereat, it is different from all other that ever I law. They chaunt it in a strong wide hallowing Tune; with imitation fometimes of Trumpets one cochoing to the other, and winding up by degrees from a foft or filent whifpering, to the highest and lowdest note that their voices will bear 5 with continual great wagging of their Bodies and exultation, as it were in fome lavage or raging folemnity; fometimes all fpringing up lightly from the ground, and with as much variety, as wild work will receive. They wear certain Ornaments of embroidered Linnen, cast Mantle-wise about their houlders, which are their Phylasters, edged with motted Fringe, according to the number of the Commandements, and ferving as Local memories of the Law, The Reverence they thew, is in standoper ing up ar times, and their Gefore of Adoration, den is bowing forward of their Bodies, for Kneeling, alwais of the they

they use none, no more than the Grecians, neither ftir they their Bonnets in their Synagogue to any man, but remain still covered. They come to it with washed hands; and in it, they burn Lamps to the honour of God. But for any shew of Devotion, or elevation in Spirit, that yet in a Jew could I never discern: but they are as reverent in their Synagogue, as Grammar-Boys in their Schools, when their Master is absent : in sum, their Holines is the very outward work it felf, being a Brainless Head, and a Soul-less Body: For Circumcifion, they use it to the Dead, as well as to the Living : yet no way think it necessary for the Infants falvation. They are a subtile and advantagious people, and wonderfully eager of Gain: in fo much, that who so deals with them, needs let his Wit go with his Belief, or elfe his findings shall come fhort of his expectings. As earnest to make Profelites, as ever their Ancestors: and as obstinate against christ, as the Priests that condemned him. In other points they are perhaps rather to be commended than otherwise. Their care of avoiding Fornication is fuch, that they marry their Sons at Eighteen lightly. But Adultery, they would punish according to the Law with Death, if they had such liberty. When they break the Law, they come voluntarily as penitents to their Rabby for punishment : yet without -12B any particular disclosing of their fault. They palls keep their Fasts and solemn Feasts very duly: but their set the Christians fast the Night, so they the Noon chart alwain

fo

が出

of

the

mo

the

tho

CICIE

nni z

But

alwaies. They are Charitable among themselves leaving no Poor unrelieved, no Prisoner unran-formed; which makes them good prize upon every pretence. And although for their Ufury and guileful Dealing, they are generally hated there and handled as very Dogs: yet fome of them I have known, men of fingular vertue and integrity of mind, feening to want to grace, but the faith of a Christian. Each Synagogue harh his Rabbi. to expound their Law; to instruct their Children to decide their differences.

È

ts

15 6

is

H

ke tr

m-

icr

of TY

ry, ith

ict mi

For their Meffiar, they fay now, seeing he stayes follow, he shall be a fore-runner of the End of the World: and shall gather by his power all Nations into one fold, and fo refign them up into the hands of that eternal Paltour. But it feemeth they expect him out of the East, whither the spanish fews fled, and have exceedingly multiflied. For those do they hold to be of the Tribe of Juda; and these other in Germany and Italy, of the Tribe of Benjamin; who in the honour of the more noble Tribe, and to correspond with them the better, do learn the spanish Tongue, which those still retain.

anishing of their Conversion in Italy.

hey pally intended, which is, what probability of but their connection in Maly; three great impedi-on ments, belides their natural and introoted oblina-aic beneals

cie, I suppose there are which hinder it : the scapdals of the Christians & the want of means to inby their convertion they incur. A leandal it is, to fee Mans Law directly preferred before Gods, to see lo great a matter made of eating Flesh on a Fig. day, and that Adultery should pass for so ordi-nary a Pastime. A scandal are those Blaiphemes, darted up with hellish mouths against God and our Saviour, fo ordinarily and openly, that forms of them are become very interjections of speech to the vulgar, and other some meer phrases of Gallantry to the brayer A Scandal is that for ging and packing in Miracles : wherein the Friers and Jews concur in equal diligence; the one in contriving, the other in discovering them And lurely, this is an exceeding great Scandal unto them; feeing Truth is of to pure and video tions a nature, that it refineth to be in leading daineth to be allitted by it : neither can there be a greater wrong done to a true conclusion, than to endeavour to prove it, by an untrue Alegan tion. A Scandal are the Alterations, which they are forced by the Inquisitours, to make in their Authors and Monuments of Antiquity: thinking that these Devices, are our best Evidences. of all those Alterations, they keep a note for aftertime. A Scandal is the YOWING, and praying the Angels and Saints: which they hold to be dur Reemed .513

té

745

freemed among them in all ages! Yes, and they note, that the Christians pray fibre off, and more willingly to Christs Mother; than unto Christ Miller, or with God: Barthe greater Scandal of all other; is their worthinging of images; for which; both fow and Time, call them the Idolatrous Chromans. Now this is to much the greater, and of more indignity, for that they generally conceive it to be a thing which Christ himself exprefly commanded; and that in the Goldel of Christ, written by the Evangelists themselves, the Decalogue should be recited; with omission of the second Precept; as one of their greatest Rabbins contested with me, being induced into that Breor, by the Chatechilins of the Christians, which he had feen with that fault. Now when they come to Conference with the Priests and Friers, (as Conterimes they do,) and upbraid this as a peremptory Exception against Chille, those good men deny it not, for teat of francializing their own, but letting it pals for current, that Christ, whom the Jews call a Carpenter, was also an Image-maker, or howfoever an Author of the worthipping of them; feek to falve up the Gaili, which they have made in the plain words of that Law, which was written by the Finger of God, with their speculative Platters of distill alfhing between the Images of the true God, and the Idols of falle Gods; of Ashe and Narella; of intention inframental and final in worlding. In all

The de state of

king But

All which are the unfavoureft tirings to the Jew

246

in the world: who faith there was never Nation yet so blockish under the Snn , as to worship a Stock and Stone as a final object, but only as a representation of some absent Divinity: and that the Heathen themselves, call them every where, the Effigies and Simulachia of other; yet fuch Effigies, as that the Divine Power by his Virtue, did sometime inhabit, and work Miracles by, even as our Lady doth in her Images, in infinite places of Christendom: whereby, if the poor Idiot were deceived among the Pagans, to think Cometimes, that very Image, some divine matter or person: as clear is it, that the like befalls infinite simple Christians, seeing their Images, either to grow, or to weep and bleed, as they do often, and so infinite Cures wrought, by viewing or touching them. And for their degrees of worthip, between Gods Images and the Saints, they cannot perceive them, they kneel to them alike; they pray to them alike; they vow to them alike; they Incense them alike; they burn Candles to them alike; Cloath them alike; they offer Gifts to them alike; the difference, if it be any, is in their mental affections: which, whether the blunt, and undistinguishing Wits of the Vulgar do observe, they suppose a small measure of discretion may conjecture. In like fort for their distinction bebetween the Images of the true God, and of falle Gods; they tell them, that in other cases, that might have this use, but none in this Law; it being expounded in other places, as prohibiting this base

to

in

ne

Je

base sensual and seducing kind of worshipping even God himself by an Image, if any Image of God were possible to be made: that thus the Law it felf, doth plainly deliver; thus they which received the Law, understood it; thus all their holy Ancestors, and learned Doctors have still interpreted; and thus hath their Nation in all ages believed. And therefore they fay, for their comming to the Christian Sermons, that as long as they shall see the Preacher direct his Speech and Prayer to that little wooden Crucifix, which stands on the Pulpit by him, to call it his Lord and Saviour, to kneel down to it, to embrace and kis it, to weep upon it; (as is the fashion of Italy) this is preaching sufficient for them, and perfwades them more with the very fight of it to hate Christian Religion, than any Reason that the world can alledge to love it. And these be the Scandals, which as I have heard themselves alledge, they take on that fide; belides their Transubstantiation, which they can at no hand The Particular Scandal from the Protestants, is their mutual diffention, which they hold to proceed from the want of the Unity of Truth in their Foundation: otherwise, save for their genegal Exceptions against Christianity, they hold their Religion very conformable to the Law of Nature, which they account the principal. But were all the unneedful Scandals in those parts removed, yet is there no good means there of the Jews conversion. They complain first, that the

ľ

ľ

ť

t

n

0

r

y

is

u

fi

n

ri

T

fi

by

ti

U

16

dt

V

th

13

Ы

an

ex

New Testament, being the ground of our Relia grong they cannot fee it. That Italian Translation which they had, is called in, and taken from them. It is printed in Hebrew Letters, but not in Hebrew Language, at leaftwife, not fuch as they can understand. With Greek and Latine, their Nation never medled. Belides, which the Inquisitours have inhibited and taken from them all Books that were published in that Theme on either fide, as well those that have been written in defence of Christian Religion, as the contrary against it; alledging, they will have no disputing in matter of Religion, either way: much like to an Edict fet up at Dola in the franch County, where the Jesuires reside, forbidding any talk of God, either in good fort or bad. Then laftly, for thole few Sermons they are bound to repair to; feldom where I have been, are they directed to the Jews, or to the Points they flick on, but hold on their usual Tenour, as respecting more the Chriftians. The last encouragement to men, especially of their mettal, is that at their conversion to Chriflianity, they must part with their Goods to the Christians. And the reason is, for that in Bap tism, they renounce the Devil and all his works; part whereof, are the Jews goods, being gotten either by themselves, or by their Ancestors, with Now this is fuch a cold comfort to a man let on the world, as that Nation is wonderfully 3 that for my part, I have not heard of any converted in those parts, save some few Physitians, with

d

P

11

21

N.

n

٧

g

2

*

,

o d

7

ie

P^O

en

th

2

1

ny.

ns, th

yct

with Tome of their Children, who by friendling from the Pope, have obtained Differnation to retain their Goods Itill, in as much as they were gotten by their honourable profession. But if ou the contrary fide, the Christians Would again in their Charity, give fothewhat for the connectent entertamment of fuch, as for Gods fake, did give up their own; I could not but well commend that rigor of Juffice. Which the bount fullels of this mercy did mitigate and affivecter. But being no fuch matter, there remains nothing for a Tew converted, but to be Friered; a Trade, which of all other, they leaft can fancy as being contrary, as they alledge, to nature it left, which hath made man lociable, and each helpful unto other, in all dvil Daries; a Trade never commanded, or commended by God, never practiced, or connectled by their renowned Ancestors, who received continual Instruction and Inspiration from above, which none of their Patriarchs or Prophets have given Example of only in three or four thouland years, Elias and fome one other have been found upon very extraordinary caute, to have taken atto an extraordinary course of life; though of other nature, and to other purpose, than the Votaries of our times. And there are the terms that the Jews Rand in, in those parts; and to must Heave them to the merciful cure of God; an unbleffed and forfaken People; oblimate within, and Trandalized without, indefatigable in their expediation, untradable in bertwallon, worldly,

197

vet wretched : received of their enemies, but defoifed and hated; feattered over all Countries, but no where planted; daily multiplying in number, but to the encrease of their servitude, and not of their power; in fum, a long continued and marked example of Gods just severity; to abate their pride that glory even as they, in their Anceftors and Founders, Gods Temple and Oracles, many promises and prerogatives, long continuance in honourable estate and glory (which things were they sufficient to preserve any See in the world, even their feat had been preferv'd by them) and to proclaim to the whole world that there is no affurance of the favour, protection, and affiftance of God (without which all falls to ruine) but by believing in his Son, and in keeping his Commandments. And this also may feem touching the Church of Rome Sufficient.

di

dh

LTD.

Er

the

do Pic

ou

ry.

m ł

tor

DOC

our

tho

of f

whi

ons

1697

Of the Greek Church and their Religion.

Next followeth the Szeek Church, enthralled all in a manner fave the Muscovites and the Candians, with some few other of no great name and number, under the Turkish Tyranny. Of which Church, as their far distance from us requireth not to speak much, so their Uniformity in misery yieldeth not much to be spoken. For their Religion, except only their ancient errour touching the proceeding of the Holy Spirit from the Father alone, wherein they have long differted from all thos the Latine or West Church; in other points they the feem

with

Seem to Stand in some middle terms of opinion between the Romanists and Protestants, yet so that in the more, they approach to the Church of Romes and to the Protestants in the more weighty, or nd at leastwife more dominative. With Rome they te concur in the opinion of Transubstantiation, and ngenerally in the Sacrifice and whole body of the Mass, in praying to Saints, in auricular confessiut on, in offering of facrifice and prayer for the dead 3 and in these without any or no material difference. They hold Purgatory also, and the worshipping of Pictures. But for Images, they will not fo much as endure them in their Churthes; as well for that proclivity they have to min away the ignorant into a crime of Pagan Errour; as also to avoid that fimilitude between their Churches and the Heathenish Temples of Idols, which Imagery doth cause. And for their Pictures, they kneel to two only, of Christ, and our Lady; the rest they pass over with an ordinary reverence. For Purgatory, they hold none in Hell or in the skirts thereof, or by any outward torment, but that the fouls of the faithful are not received into glory, till by an extream compunction and anguish of mind they have worn out those stains, with which fin and the pleasures thereof in this life defile them. In fum, those opinions which grew into the Church before the Separaticritions between the Greeks and the Latines, and all those Ceremonies which were common unto both, They still retain; as their crossings, and tapers,

2513

SX

gs

he

18

A-

c)

115

ng

ed

li-

ad

ch

th

гу

1-

m

with certain other! But for those Superflield which have crept in, his fresher memory, or wine were, if as ancient, yet not for current y and general all those Canons of the Romillo Faith which have been thrust on them in these later times, by the unaccomprable power and pride the Papacy tending to the advancement of the own See, and to the exempting of their Chile and Doctrine from trial; by those Anabaptistic Fancies of the Spirit that moves them, and pro tects them from Errour in their confultations an refolutions touching matter of Faith, extenus ting the fufficiency and authority of the Striptum in comparison of their Spirit or Church guide by it; all thele things they abhor no less than the Protestant. They hold understanding requisites concur with affection for the accomplishment devotion in praying to God a and although the Liturgies are the same that were in old time, name ly Saint Bafils, Saint Chegfostones, and Saint Ge gories translated, without any bending of the to that change of Language which their Tongu hath also suffered : yet do they fay that alteration is not fo great but that their people with finall ! customing, understand the Liturgies well enoug But for praying by tale with Saint Dominic round Compters, they esteem of it no better the those Heathenish repetitions and unnatural light labours which our Saviour cenfured. Neith can they believe that the Apoltle Saint James d leffer, who is painted under the Papacy with h Caril.

20年8日中的中部中国人民主义中国国际中国中部中部中国中部

great

great Beads at his Girdle (even as Many Magdan en lightly praying before a Crucifix) was Saint Dominicks Disciple ; but a water mans far, and one that introduced a bester falling of praying. if the world could have been content to have followed his Prescript. In like fort for the Holy was no fuch fear that the Devillhould have of it, por fuch force in it to purge fin, as their Neighbours do reach They repute it a very vain opinion that the Church cappor err, both in the whole and Weighbours of Rome had bellowed their pains strer, which they have bent in proving and per-hading that they cannot erro in providing and taring more potten have erred. They acknow edge that there is fulficient Doctrine in Scripture of Salvation is thoughto the ascient uniges of the Church, and writings of ancient Flathers, they yield due reverence Threethings in the Pope the sondering forcially; his Pride his Careltes and his Pride mineral arogating to exercise at a jurisdiction over all the Careles of ancient Councils and upon hadows of fright or good foundation; but chiefly in utirping that tempoply yearny over Princes and their States, in den poling of the one, and disposing of the other, at his absolute pleasure; his cruelty in perfecuring other Christians with such extremity for their diffi ferent opinions: his prefumption, in mounting up his into

VIII

into the Seat of God, by differing with the Laws of God, and granting Pardons for Sin, and Liberaties our of Purgatory ; which they account to be of those Royal Prerogatives incident to God only. For as for the Doctrinal foundation of those Indulaences, overplus of merits and fatisfaction in fome, being more than they needed, or than were to be required with any joyes of Heaven in their particular persons and confequently remain as a perpetual treafure to the Church, to be conferred by the Pope on his weaker and less deserving, or rather less fatisfying Children (for fo is their opinion) fo far are the from prizing merits at fuch an inestimable value that contrariwife they concur in affertion with the Protestants, that it is unpossible for any crea ture to merit as by way of right the least dram of reward at his Creators hands; the fervice of ten thousand millions of Worlds, being not able to add any shadow of perfection to him, who is Descritton it felf, having whatfoever is good of desirable within himself, even from all eternity. in infinite of degree, and with impossibility of a ny the least addition. But what loever reward bestowed on the Creature, floweth forth from the meer bounty and graciousness of the Creator who, as in goodness alone and meer grace did make him, fo in goodness and meer grace also doth advance him unto that higher happineift ans with flich extremity for fielt and

b

1

2

d

a1

PID

W

an fec

go

op

B 11 B

the

That Service intermedial which he requires at

his hand, is a gracious disposition of sweetest harmony from the unexplicable wisdom of a Lord and Father, thill abounding and still enlarging his hands, in all bounty and goodness towards his Sons and Servants; and destined to no other than to the Creatures behoof, to his benefit and advancement only; that by his requisite endeavors in those honourable wayes of wisdom and virtue. of love and thankfulness, and of imitating his Maker, in doing good in the world ; he may grow, being affifted with divine grace and virtue, to an higher degree of goodness, still perfecting more and more all the faculties and parts of his unperfed Soul and Nature; whereunto also an higher degree of glory is proposed, and reserved by the great rewarder in the height of the heavens, as a full and final accomplishment of his whole defires. and as the Crown of his celetial bleffedness. Now as in this opinion they agree in general with the Protestants, fo do they mightily diffent from that Doctrine touching the eternal Counsels of Gods which Calvin, as some conceive, first fully revealed, or rather introduced into the Christian world; and fince some of his friends and followers have seconded; as thinking it very injurious to the goodness of God, and directly and immediately oppolite to his very Nature. In regard whereof one of their Bishops hath written a Book against it, which hath been fent to Geneva, and there received: Thus much of their Doctrine; which though I know it may be better and fullier had in their

his

nd

104

ci-

E 12 A

282

語名では世色できないない。

their Books, yet have I not thought it unconve-injent to deliver thus in brief, how I have found them also, in Speech and Conference affected. hands, in all bounty and goodness towards his

Sociated Servations and goodness towards his to the Creatures behoof, to his benefit and additions completed and sociations. three I have named: all which they use for varie ties fake, in the feveral times and feafts allotted for them. For the Form and Ceremonies, they refemble much the Latines, though of the two, the French Mass, more than the Halians not only in their holy Bread; but especially in their Altas which with great mystery, as is said, they both enclose from the people, that the arcans of those their ineffable crollings and converting i may not be profituted and polluted by unlanding fied view; whereas the Romons, finding no. fuel the wirthe in that mystery, lie fair and open on all fides, to all eyes. In their Hoalt they use Leaven A which the Latines avoid: and they elevate it for ward, which the Latines do backward and new re the body of the Church; which the other do the Altar. In their Crossings they are very plent ple full: but herein swerving from the Latines, the the Greek (who is more nimble therein) begin no his Cross-bar on the right side, and the Lating of the left, each with his several mystery, The have alfo a mystery in shifting and re-shifting, oneland the fame Mass; from one Altar to and all there; which the batters have not who donte the riwi Tied)

W

wi

an

riwife in one Church have a dozen Maffes formtimes all going at once to feveral Altars; which the Grecians use not for ought I could fee. They have much ado with their lights, in putting them out and in again at feveral times and parts of their Service. And their Liturgy is intermedled much with finging; performed in a Tune, neither very artificial, nor altogether neglected; but grave, alternated, and branched with divers parts.

of the tar

ng ica lud

i a

for

neg

enti the

At the Creed, the Priest cometh forth at the door of the Chancel, and holds up a little embroidered picture of Christ on the Cros; towards which they do reverence, and pronounce their behef. Their gestures of reverence are the very same with the Jews; standing up and bowing forward their bodies at times. For kneeling, they are none, five only, as they fay, one day in the year. their coming in, they bow themselves thrice toward the Altar, and three times cross themselves. At their departure, having taken their boly-bread, with kiffing the Prelates hand from whom they receive it, they finally falute the Pictures of Christ and our Lady, kiffing also their hands, which are plated over with metal because of wearing. But the Grecians Pictures of Christ and our Lady are nothing like to the Latines; but as different as ie qu my ordinary two faces that a man shall see. The most uniformity therein that I have feen, is with win England. For in Traly there is little, especially of our Lady; whole very Pictures, which nto they fay 8. Lake himself partly did draw, and will be partly

viring .

partly began, and Angels did finish, may argue perhaps devotion towards her in the Drawers, but fmall-acquaintance; unless her face were very va. riable, or very flender their skill; Comewhere, as at Loretto, the is painted like a Black-moor. In fum, they have forlittle knowledge of her countenance and favour, that in some places they will 1 affemble divers of their fairest Courtezans (as 1) have heard it reported) to draw the modelt beaus ty of a Virgin out of the flagrancy of Harlots.

of their Government.

Ourly langua &

ty be Mi

But to return to the Grecians, and to come now to their Confirment; which is, as the world in knows, that ancient, by Patriarchs, Archbishops, it and Bilhops, with other Officers inferiour: unto the whom the people carry exceeding respect and reverence, as it were to the publick Fathers and the Heads of their Nation, not with standing that calls the mity wherein the tyranny of the Turk hath plus to the public of the tyranny of the Turk hath plus to the tyranny of the Turk hath plus tyranny of the Turk hath plu ged them. They have also a Religious Order a of mongst them, of S. Basil, the great Founder of hole the East Monks, as S. Benedict of the West. These prints only have their vows of Chastity and Austerity he and may not marry; which, to the rest of the be Clergy is not prohibited. They have also their proper habit; but shaven they are not, for ough of h I could differn; no more are their Priefts, being ver a Ceremony lo bald, that the very Priests in France Il k are alhamed of the Mark, and few of them have f H

'n

u4

W

rtq

it that can handfomly avoid it. But as in the multitude of their Religions, they differ much from the West Church, the Grecians having but this only one Order of S. Balil, and the Latines having multiplied therein to greater store and variety, than there are Profeshons in a Commonwealth, or Trades in a City; to also in their use and course of life. For the Roman-Monks, by the withdrawing themfelves from the fociety of other men, and living and dying within their folicary Cloihers, do bereave the world of that benefit of duly and fervice, wherein each man is bound to the behoof of other, alledging in place thereof the bleffings which their affiduity and fervour in rid Ps prayer, not interrupted nor cured by fecular conlegodily believed without further proof, where a the Greek-Monks feem to continue that ancire ener and more approved Institution of them by als fraitual meditations and exercises, and by severi-use it in make themselves fifter to serve in the Church ras of God in Ecclesiastical calling with exemplary of boliness; and accordingly their Prelates and other nels principal Priests are chosen in most places out of ity their Order in greatest part. These Guides of the heir Church have a wonderful care, continually hei bricked with the acerbity of much fear and grief ight of heart, left their perfecuted flock, gaining as it cun were in the helples and comfortless extremity of and il kinds and degrees of milery, having famine have foul and great blindness within; for want of plaisters O. N.

plaisters and means to maintain them a without feeing nothing but triumphs over Christ, and fcorns of his Religion, infolencies and violences against their persons, oppressions and extortions upon their goods, rapines and murderings of the very fouls of their children (a case to be bewailed with tears of bloud by all Christian hearts that know it hearing the only Anchor and fray of their Souls, which is their expectation of the coming of Christ, and of future salvation, daily derided and blasphemed by the pride of the mighty; and finally, feeing no shadow of any hope of delivery from this long calamity, under the burden whereof they groan and are confumed; should in the end fall away and revolt to Turcisme; inviting them unto it with all the baits of ease, of wealth, of pleasures, of freedom, prosperity and worldly Glory; in which fearfulness of mind the only remedy remaining, is the virtuousness of their own example in constancy and patience, and the avoiding of all scandal to their people. Which is the cause that they will not hear of reforming any thing; not, I suppose, upon any presumption or obstinacy of mind, as disdaining reformation but as trembling at alteration which must need accompany it; lest their people perceiving so the had been amis in some things, might suspect the possibility of like errour in the whole, and if fall mainly whither the force of power and world ly prosperity, a chief argument to the ignoral and vulgar minds, should sway them. As on the othe

i

d

2

he

il

ily

gh

ur-

pld

in-

and

bei

S of

and

ning

tion

ced

the

t the

dif

orld

oran

n the

othe

other fide, their doubt of farther exasperating the Turk in his cruelty against them, considering that in Greece and all other parts of Europe, the Chriftians under the Turk do very manifoldly exceed in number the Mahometans themselves: may be a cause why in their general they hold so small intelligence and correspondence with the west-Courch of one side or other; and are like to continue fo, whilft their thraldom and cause of their fear shall last : though in their particular they will declare a brotherly affection to both, and defire of the unity of all in one Truth. But for the Turk himfelf, he maketh full accompt that wherefoever the men or millians thould froutly invade him; the Baff-Chufffang under him would run to their aid, if they faw any likelihood that they should prevail. And this hath been feen already more than once by example; and he provides accordingly.

Of their Lives, and of the Muscovites.

The Apticonites are a great Church, a free and puillant; not Schismaticks from the Grecians, as some in disgrace of both deliver; though perhaps not fully concurring in all points. Neither yet is it true which other of a contrary conceit have rumoured, that the Patriarch of Constantinople hath removed his Seat to Mosco, whither he went only to erect that See into an Archbishopprick, which before it was not, and so returned

5 3

Bu'

But the Turk to keep the Muscovites from Girring against him, doth cause the Tartarians to make often incursions and roads into their Country, that fo being alwaies in inward awe from another fide, they may have less leifure, and withal less Romack, to embrace any outward thoughts or defignes of enterprizing or combining with other Christians against him. It were needless now to enter into any view of their Lines, neither could it ferve any way to the honour or reproach of their Religion or government; being maimed, interrupted and stopped in his operations of what qualities foever, though his tyranny who striveth by all means to plant barbaroufness amongst them; as knowing that neither Civility did found his Empire, nor with Civility could it long continue, But the case is general, and experience sheweth it. in all places, that although a fweet mind and pure conversation be the natural fruits of a found belief and perswafion; yet the afflicted in all Religions grounded upon truth, how contrary foever otherwife, are in their far greatest part men of conscience and honesty, save only where hopes draw other humours to them For it cannot proceed from less than a virtuous affection to prefer the fincerity of Conscience before worldly glory; howfoever it may be stained with other erroneous Opinions. As on the contrary fide even the pureft Religion in prosperity, draweth to it an infinite of good companions and time-servers, who being trained up in the exactness of Kitchin and Cup-Discipline,

日本子は日

Discipline, make their Render vone alwaies where the best chear is stirring, and follow Christ upon a harp devotion, but to his Bread, not to his Dodrine. In which regard the fruits of Life in divers Religious and Governments, are not to be compared, but where their properity or adverfity are equal. And even so doth it fall out in this particular we now speak of; where the Grecian who is counted by the corruption of his Countrey to be naturally a falle and crafty Merchant, a feditions and ftirring person in all kinds of government; is now become humble, obedient, grave, and peaceable, and furely at divine Service giveth more shew of devotion than the Romarists in any place, for ought I have yet feen. But the lamentable calamity of this afflicted and diltreffed Church, once flourishing in all worldly prosperity and glory, now such as it hath pleased the rage of the wild Boar to leave it, able to melt and difsolve even a marble heart into streams of mournful tears, doth cause me in due sense of compassion of their milery to press with the humble petition of a mind pierced with grief to the jult Judge of the world, the Redeemer of mankind, and the Saviour of his erring people; to call down his gracious and pitiful eies upon them, to behold on the one fide his triumphant herce enemy perfecuting without end or measure, on the other side, his poor servants trodden down and persecuted. without help, or hope or comfort; to break and dillolve the pride and power of the one, and to com-

VIII

r

f

S

-

r

t e Detroper of the

fort the altonished and walting weakness of the other with some hope of succour and final delivery, to inspire the hearts of Christian Princes their Neighbours, compounding or laying aside their endless and fruitless contentions, to revenge their quarrel against the unjust oppressor; to deliver now at length the Church of that bane, the world of that ignominy, mankind of that monster of Turkish tyranny, which hath too long ravaged and laid desolate the earth. A small thing were and treasure were only supplied it, if his revenue and treasure were only supplied and maintained out of their goods and labours or if their bodies and lives were only wasted and worn out in his works and slaveries, it might be fuffered. For goods are transitory, and death is the end of all worldly miseries: But to be forced to pay a tribute alfo of fouls to his Mahomet, to have their forwardelt and dearest children fnatcht out of their bosoms, to be brought up in his implous and bestial abominations, and to be employ-ed in the murdering of them that begat them; and in the rooting out of that Faith wherein they were born and baptized, and which only were able to bring their fouls to happiness: this furely is an anguish and calamity insupportable, and which cri-eth unto God in the heavens for release. How long shall the hateful name of the curfed Seducer upbraid the glorious and lovely name of our Saviour? How long thall his fallhood infult over our Faith? How long thall his Barbarilin oppress dvility, and his tyranny affront the true honour of

all lawful government? But how long foever; this frands most fure for ever, that the judgements of God are just, and directed even in his sharpest and most rigorous chastisements to the benefit of the world, and instruction of men; and found to us besides other things, this admonishment allowd. that if in those people among which our Saviour himself conversed at what time his beautiful steps honoured the world, if in those Churches which his Apostles so industriously planted, so carefully vifited to tenderly cherished, instructed and confirmed by so many peculiar Epistles and for whom they fent up fo many fervent prayers, yea, unto whom are remaining those particular letters which the foirit of the highest endited in the very Heavens, and sent down unto them for a forewarning and preventing of that plague which is fince through their great neglect befaln them, if befides these spiritual prerogatives and graces, the puissance and glory of the great Empire of the world, the Christian Empire of Rome, being tranflated unto them, and feated in their laps, with premise of perpetuity to their present prosperity, fuch then was the strength thereof: notwithstanding when they fell away from the first zeal and Charity's when knowledge the right mother of Humility, made them Iwell, when they envyed each others graces, which they ought to have loved when abundance of all things bred wantonnest instead of thankfulnes; in fine; when they forgot the author of all their blis, and fell one to farling

ve-

cir

eir eir

ver

ıld

of

ed

ere

ITS,

nd

be

ed

to

pi-

όŷ-

nd

to

an-

ri-

ng

ip Vi-

out ci-

of all

finarling and biting at another, instead of putting up and forgiving offences, if not for the reconciling name of brother-hood, yet for his fake who was Father and equal Lord of both : it pleafed Ood to fuffer that a base thief and a wicked, with a train of desperate and forsaken vagabonds, to the eternal reproach of all their wildom and poher should advance himself so by his industry, and their fecurity, and grow to fuch an heighth in his frecessours and followers, as to be a terrour and amazement to all the world, to themselves in inexplicable and unfuccourable calamity to firm them of all those graces, and bleffings, which tingratefilnes would not acknowledge, pride and wantonness did abuse; and to heap on them as much milesy, as the fary of a barbarous and merciless That can inflict upon such as have no means to oppeale him fave their calamity alone, nor to withstand him besides their patience; then surely we, who come those of them fo far in pledges of favour, and equal them in our fault; and they who have had in particular the like threathing caveats of cutting off and not sparing, not withstanding all the virtues of their honourable Ancestors 51 may think it high time to enter into a more ferious cogitation of our ways; to turn all our policies and contentions against others, into an humble and fincere examination of our felves; that tepentance and amendment may prevent those punishments which wickedness hath deserved and obtinacy now highly doth provoke.

of

m

Ċ

th

th

th

ing

da

of sto

no

ca

100

Carling

State of Religion, 865.

feeing almo for the Churches Reformed only of contring

It remains that Ishould proceed to the Chief thes Reformed : of which there are many things also to be said: But the fear of having over-wearied your Grace with my length in the former. drawn on by multitude and variety of matter. Itill freshly presenting it felf, contrary to my opinion and first intention, doth cause me to defer the rest till some other occasion In the mean while I prefume to offer this to your Graces good acceptance; as a teltimony of that duty and thankfulnes which I bear and owe; fo do I gladly also submit it to be censured and controlled by your Graces judgment and wisdom. For however, I have waded herein with that uprightness of mind, I trust, which becometh a lover and searcher of truth; and have also to my best avoided that rashness and lightness in belief, to which they that are fubject, fwallow down much, which fills them with wind instead of nourishment; yet viewing on the other fide in fuch a multitude at this day, who perhaps with like integrity, equal wariness, more diligence, and manifoldly more means of certain information, have delivered either histories or other particular relations, how few have not frumbled upon many an errour, where they thought was nothing but plain ground and truth. cannot have that affiance or prefumption of my good fortune, as to hope to be the man alone that Mould

1

á

ei.

-

ħ.

7)

I enter Marke

mould hit truth in all things: But rather as foreseing almost an impossibility of not often erring
in matter of this large and scattered quality, depending also so much upon conjectures & reports;
do willingly subject whatsbever I have said, to be
gainfaid by the better information of any other;
and shall be alwaies ready to make honourable as
mends to Truth, by recalling and defacing whatsoever may seem in any write repaignant to it; as
professing the much only, which I have sincerely
and unpartially endeavoured to deliver, to be the
fruit of my defire; and the errours which I have
incurred by to be the weeds of my ignorance. So
trake, with all duty, most humble leave of your
Grace, leaves but a member 20 of a mount of a

there wad a herein with that uprighted of and, I tradepost to direct post of trade care and learn of reach and have also to my best awaited

Copied out by the Authors Original, and finished

Odobia Am MDCXIII

y, who perhaps with like integrity, equities and maifoldly more alicence, and maifoldly more cases decrina information, have delivered either horize or other particular relations, how level have the mabled them not the plain ground and trails, ought was nothing but plain ground and trails, amort have that affiance or prelumption or my addictione, as to hope to be the man aloue that thought

